PART V
COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT IN BOTETOURT COUNTY
1770-1783
PART V
CONTENTS
Community Development in Botetourt County
1770-1783

CHAPTER TWELVE.
A New County Is Organized.
An Act for dividing the county and Parish of Augusta.
The division line—Territory embraced in the new county.
The officials appointed—The county seat—The court—Road precincts.
Ordinary licenses, Hemp certificates, etc.—The Parish—Presbyterian congregations—Subdivisions of the county.

CHAPTER THIRTEEN.
The Town of Fincastle, a Village Community—
Act establishing the town—Its name and plan—
First owners of lots—First merchants and ordinaries—
Roads leading to the town—District court held there.

CHAPTER FOURTEEN.
The James River Communities in the New County.
I. Looney’s Mill Creek and The Forks of James.
II. James River, Craig’s Creek and Catawba.

CHAPTER FIFTEEN.
Community Building on the Roanoke.
I. The Buffalo Creek Community.
II. The Stone House and Carvin’s Creek Community.
III. The Great Lick and Glade Creek Community.
IV. Back Creek, Mason’s Creek and Fort Lewis Community.
V. South Branch and North Fork.
VI. Some Biographical and Genealogical Notes on the Pioneer Families of South Branch and North Fork of Roanoke.

CHAPTER SIXTEEN.
Aid from Botetourt in Defense of the Virginia Frontier, 1774-1783.
Maps.

Botetourt County in 1770—The Plan of the Town of Fincastle—Mount Joy and Cherry Tree Bottom Estates—Plantation Map of the Greenfield-Amsterdam Community—Cloverdale Furnace Estate.
Stone House and Carvin’s Creek Grants—Land Grants about the Great Lick.—Survey for Daniel Stoner, Glade Creek—Tosh Lands near the Great Lick.
The Roanoke Watershed, 1821—The Great Lick Development.
Wm. McClanahan’s Long Meadow Survey—Mason’s Creek and Fort Lewis Grants—Tinker Creek and the Roanoke in Old Botetourt—South Branch and North Fork—The White House or Vause’s, 1809.

Illustrations.

View Looney’s Ferry, Cherry Tree Bottom, Pattonsburg and Buchanan.
Elias Linkenhauger’s marriage certificate—Col. John Smith’s Will—Barclay’s Tavern 1770.
Home of Malcolm Allen—Spreading Spring Mansion House.
Robert Harvey—James Breckenridge—Edsler House on Catawba.
Nicholas Garst Fort House—Cloyd Rock House—Old House at Belmont—Historic Barns, Cloyd’s and McDonald’s—Robinson House at Fotheringay—Rutledge House, North Fork—McDonald Mill.
Poage’s Mill—Early Brick Houses, Trout House and Brown House.
Joseph Kent—Bishop Madison—Form of later Grant, 72 acres at Big Lick.
Marriage Bond of William Madison and Elizabeth Preston.

Sources.

CHAPTER TWELVE
A NEW COUNTY IS ORGANIZED

AN ACT FOR DIVIDING THE COUNTY AND PARISH OF AUGUSTA, NOVEMBER, 1769
BOTETOURT COUNTY FORMED

WHEREAS many inconveniences attend the inhabitants of the county and parish of Augusta by reason of the great extent thereof, and the said inhabitants have petitioned this General Assembly that the said county and parish may be divided: Be it therefore enacted, by the Governor, Council and Burgesses of this present General Assembly, and it is hereby enacted, by the authority of the same, That from and after the thirty-first day of January next ensuing, the said county and parish of Augusta be divided into two counties and parishes, by a line beginning at the Blue Ridge, running north fifty-five degrees west, to the confluence of Mary's Creek, or the South River, with the north branch of James River, thence up the same to the mouth of Carr's Creek, thence up the said creek to the mountain, thence north fifty-five degrees west, as far as the courts of the two counties will extend it; and that all that part of the said county and parish which lies on the south of the said line, shall be one other distinct county and parish, and called and known by the name of Botetourt; and that all the other part thereof, which is on the north side of the said line, shall be one other distinct county and parish, and retain the name of Augusta. And for the due administration of justice in the said county and parish of Botetourt,

II. Be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaid, That after the said thirty-first day of January, a court for the said county of Botetourt be con-

1Lord Botetourt—Norborne Berkeley, Lord Botetourt, was born in Gloucester County, England, in 1718 and was raised to the peerage as Norborne, Baron de Botetourt in 1764. In 1767 he was constable of the Tower of London. His residence in Virginia was especially requested and as a man and governor he was very popular. He came with the full title and dignity of "His Majesty's Lieutenant, Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief." He was disappointed over the attitude of the British ministry in regard to taxes and contemplated resigning his office. His death occurred in October 1770. Honored by the people with a splendid funeral he was buried underneath the floor of the chapel of William and Mary and a statue was erected to his memory.
stantly held, by the justices thereof, upon the second Tuesday in every month, in such manner as by the laws of this colony is provided, and shall be by their commissions decreed—

III. Provided always, That nothing herein contained shall be construed to hinder the sheriff or collectors of the said county and parish of Augusta, as the same now stands entire and undivided, from collecting and making distress for any public dues or officers fees, which shall remain unpaid by the inhabitants of Botetourt at the time of its taking place; but such sheriff or collector shall have the same power to collect or distress for the said dues and fees, and shall be answerable for them, in the same manner as if this act had never been made, any law, usage, or custom, to the contrary thereof, in any wise, notwithstanding.

IV. And be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaid, That the court of the said county of Augusta shall have jurisdiction of all actions and suits, both in law and equity, which shall be depending before them at the time the said division shall take place, and shall and may try and determine all such actions and suits, and issue process, and award execution against the body or estate of the defendant or defendants, in any such action or suit, in the same manner as if this act had never been made, any law, custom, or usage, to the contrary thereof, in any wise, notwithstanding.

V. And whereas, by an act of the General Assembly made in the first year of his present majesty's reign, including an Act to continue and amend an act for the better regulating and collecting certain officers fees, and for other purposes therein mentioned, the inhabitants of the said county of Augusta, as the same stands entire and undivided, are allowed to discharge all secretaries, clerks, and other officers' fees, in the said county, at the rate of eight shillings and four pence for every hundred weight of gross tobacco; and it is reasonable that the same liberty should be granted to the inhabitants of the said county of Botetourt:

VI. Be it therefore enacted, by the authority aforesaid, That from and after the said thirty-first day of January next, the inhabitants of the said county of Botetourt shall discharge all fees due from them to the secretary, clerks and other officers, in the said county, at the rate of eight shillings and four pence for every hundred weight of gross tobacco.

And for the better ordering of all parochial affairs in the said parishes,

VII. Be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaid, That the vestry of the said parish of Augusta, as the same now stands entire and undivided, be, and they are hereby declared to be dissolved; and the freeholders and housekeepers in the said parishes, respectively, shall meet at some convenient time and place, to be appointed, and publicly advertised by the respective sheriffs of the said counties of Augusta and Botetourt, before the first day of May next, and then and there elect twelve of the most able and discreet persons of their respective parishes, which persons, so elected, having, in their
A NEW COUNTY IS ORGANIZED

respective county courts, taken the oaths appointed to be taken by law, and subscribed to be conformable to the doctrine and discipline of the church of England, shall, to all intents and purposes, be deemed and taken to be the vestries of the said parishes respectively; which said vestries are hereby impowered and made capable to take, receive, and hold, any lands, tenements, or hereditaments, which shall be purchased or given as a glebe or glebes for the use of the minister of each parish respectively, for the time being, forever.

VIII. And be it further enacted, That if, upon the division of the said county and parish, any money shall be in hand, or due to the county or parish, as the same now is entire, such money shall be divided between the new counties and parishes, in proportion to the number of tithables in each, and by them applied towards lessening their respective levies; and if any money or tobacco shall happen to be levied this present year by the court of the said county of Augusta for repairs done, or to be made, to the courthouse or prison, the money or tobacco, so levied, shall be proportioned and divided as aforesaid.

IX. And whereas the people situated on the waters of the Mississippi will be very remote from their courthouse, and must necessarily become a separate county, as soon as their numbers are sufficient, which will probably happen in a short time: Be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaid, That the inhabitants of that part of the said county of Botetourt, which lies on the said waters, shall be exempted from the payment of any levies, to be laid by the said county court for the purpose of building a court-house and prison for the said county 1

In 1778 an act was passed providing that the court of the county of Botetourt should be held on the second Thursday of every month.2

On June 12, 1770 a report of the dividing line between Botetourt and Augusta was returned to court by James Trimble. It was ordered to be recorded and the said James was allowed at the laying of the next County Levy sixteen pounds, three shillings and three pence for running the same, being the fees allowed by law, and for his expenses.3

1770, APRIL YE 20TH, DIVISION LINE BETWEEN AUGUSTA AND BOTETOURT

Beginning at two Chestnuts and a Black Oak on the South Mountain by a Spring of Peales Creek on Amherst Line and running thence north 55 degrees west four and three-fourth miles to a large Spanish Oak marked A C on the one side and B C on the other side where the South River of Mary's Creek empties into the North Branch of James River, and up the North River to Kerr's Creek and up Kerr's Creek to the upper fork of the said Creek at Gilmore's Gap. Then beginning at a Chestnut and three Chestnut Oaks and a Pine at the upper Fork of Kerr's Creek and Running the same course, to wit, North 55 degrees west 23 1/2 miles Crossing the Cowpasture in Donelly's Place at a Large Poplar on the River marked A C and B C and crossing the road

1Hening 8, 395. 2Hening 9, 580. 3Bot. Orders of Court.
between the Warm Spring and the Hot Spring 15 miles and sixty poles from the head of Kerr's Creek Crossing Jackson's River in John Dean's Plantation and crossing Black Creek three times to several large marked trees, particularly two large white Oaks marked A C and B C on the west side of Anthony's Creek Mountain which divides the eastern and western waters to which place the Worshipful Court of Augusta Agreed to run the said line.¹

This line was not immediately extended westward to the Ohio, but the territory north of that line was considered under the jurisdiction of Augusta County and formed what was known from that time as West Augusta District, the boundaries of which were definitely defined by an Act of the General Assembly in 1776. Beginning on the Alleghany mountains between the heads of Potowmack, Cheat and Greenbrier Rivers, thence along the ridge of mountains which divide the waters of Cheat River from those of Greenbrier, and that branch of Monongahela River called Tiger's Valley River to the Monongahela, thence up the said river, and the west fork thereof, to Bingerman's Creek, on the northwest side of the said west fork, thence up the said creek to the head thereof, thence in a direct course to the head of Middle Island Creek, a branch of the Ohio, and thence to the Ohio, including all the waters of the said creek in the aforesaid District of West Augusta, all that territory lying to the northward of the aforesaid boundary, and to the westward of the states of Pennsylvania and Maryland, shall be deemed, and is hereby declared to be within the District of West Augusta.

BOTETOURT COUNTY ORGANIZED

The Justices—His Majesty's Commission of the Peace bearing date at Williamsburg the twenty-second day of December, 1769, was directed to Andrew Lewis, Richard Woods, Robert Brackenridge, William Preston, John Bowyer, Israel Christian, John Maxwell, James Trimble, Benjamin Hawkins, David Robinson, William Fleming, George Skillern and Benjamin Estill, Gentlemen, thereby constituting them jointly and severally his Justices to keep his peace in the County of Botetourt. Any four or more of them, of whom one should be Andrew Lewis, Richard Woods, Robert Brackenridge, William Preston, John Bowyer, Israel Christian or John Maxwell, might constitute a court by meeting at the usual place for holding Courts for the County according to law to hear and determine all suits, etc.; to keep or cause to be kept all orders of Council and Proclamations directed to them; to punish the offenders and breakers of laws and orders; and to keep or cause the Clerk of the Court to keep Records of all Judgments, Rules or Orders decided or agreed upon by them.

In the matter of territory represented by these justices, Andrew Lewis, Robert Brackenridge, William Preston, Israel Christian, David Robinson and William Fleming were from the Roanoke; Richard Woods, John Bowyer,
James Trimble and John Maxwell were from the Forks of James; George Skillern and Benjamin Estill from the main branch of James River, and Benjamin Hawkins, from Catawba.

The first meeting of the Commission was held on Tuesday, the thirteenth day of February, 1770, at the house of Robert Brackenridge, on Buffalo Creek, of Roanoke. Those present at this meeting were Andrew Lewis, Richard Woods, Robert Brackenridge, William Preston, Israel Christian and James Trimble. Andrew Lewis took the oath first and then administered it to the others.

February 13, 1770, The Sheriffs—Richard Woods, Gent., produced a commission from his Excellency the Governor appointing him Sheriff of Botetourt County during pleasure. James McDowell and James McGavock were under-sheriffs.

Through May and June Thomas Madison was Deputy Sheriff. Arthur Woods, Israel Christian, James Trimble and Benjamin Hawkins were recommended to the Governor as fit persons to execute the office of Sheriff, from which order William Preston, John Bowyer, John Howard, Robert Breckenridge and William McKee entered their dissent.

October 11, 1770, Arthur Woods was discharged from acting as Deputy Sheriff.

November 15, 1770, Thomas Madison was discharged as Deputy.

November 15, 1770, Robert Alexander was appointed Under-Sheriff.


November 12, 1771, Israel Christian, Gentleman, proved his commission from the Governor appointing him Sheriff. William Christian and Stephen Trigg were his securities—William McClanachan and Daniel Trigg were Deputies.

February 10, 1773, Francis Smith became Deputy Sheriff in place of Daniel Trigg.

August 11, 1773, The court recommended John Maxwell, James Trimble and Benjamin Hawkins as proper persons for Sheriff.

November 11, 1773, John Maxwell received a commission appointing him Sheriff. Francis Smith and James McGavock took the oath as Deputies under Maxwell.

February 8, 1774, Samuel Walker took the oath of a Deputy Sheriff.

1776. George Skillern was Sheriff, 1778 Andrew Woods, 1779 Wm. Madison—Wm. McClanachan and James Barnett, Deputies under Wm. Madison—Wm. McClanachan Sheriff March, 1782.
1770. The Clerks of the Court—John May was the first clerk, appointed by commission, December 22, 1769.

1771. David McCoy, Deputy Clerk.

1778. David May succeeded John May, who resigned.

1785. Alexander Smyth was appointed Deputy Clerk.

1788. David May resigned and Henry Bowyer was appointed.

1770. The Surveyors—William Preston, Gentleman, was the first Surveyor, appointed by the Governor during pleasure. John Trimble was commissioned Deputy Surveyor by the President and Masters of William and Mary College.

1771. Francis Smith was appointed Deputy Surveyor.

1772. Samuel Lewis was commissioned Surveyor with Richard May as Deputy.

1773. Thomas Bullett was commissioned Surveyor of a District on the Ohio.

1778. David May was appointed Surveyor with Samuel Walker as Deputy.

1792. William Anderson was appointed Surveyor of Botetourt County.

1770. The first Coroners were William Preston, Andrew Lewis and James Trimble.

1776. The first Escheaturs were William Preston, Thomas Madison and David May.

1778. The King's Attorneys were Luke Bowyer, Thomas Madison and George Hancock, Gent.

Members of the House of Burgesses were William Preston and John Bowyer, 1769–1772; John Bowyer and Andrew Lewis, 1772–1775.

1776. Representatives in the first General Assembly of the Commonwealth were: Delegates, John Bowyer and Patrick Lockhart; Senate, Wm. Christian, for Botetourt and Fincastle.

1778. Delegates were Patrick Lockhart and Wm. McClenachan; 1779, Wm. McClenachan and George Skillern; 1780, John Wood and Thomas Madison.

1780. William Christian represented Greenbrier, Botetourt, Montgomery, Washington and Kentucky in the Senate. The next Delegates were John Breckenridge, Samuel Lewis, Archibald Stuart, George Hancock; the next Senator was John Brown.

The Militia Officers


May, 1770, Captain, William Herbert; Major, William Ingles.

March, 1771, Captain, John Robinson.

October, 1771, Lieutenant in Capt. John Robinson's Company, John Dean.

June 1774. Col. Preston moved from Botetourt to Fincastle county in the spring of 1774, and Col. Breckenridge had died, so William Fleming was commissioned Colonel in the county of Botetourt. The new captains were

THE COURT AND ITS PROCEDURE

From the beginning of the Colony monthly courts were held in the different precincts. In 1623 they were directed to be kept once a month in the
corporations of Charles City and Elizabeth City counties, to decide controversies not exceeding in value 100 pounds of tobacco, and to punish petty offenses, the judges being the commanders of plantations and such others as the Governor and Council should unite in commission with them, with an appeal to the Governor and Council. In 1631 “Commissioners” were named to hold monthly courts, not only for the former counties of Charles City and Elizabeth City but also for Henrico, Warwick River, Warrasquyoake and Accawmacke, with jurisdiction of suits not exceeding the value of £5 sterling, and of petty offences, and the same power as the justices of peace in England. In 1642 commissioners were directed to hold county courts in the counties above named and all other counties then established. The Governor and Council were required to choose the most convenient place in each county for the holding of its court. Soon afterward the commissioners came to be called “Justices of the Peace.” In England they were all appointed jointly and severally, to keep the peace, by arresting, binding over, etc., and any two or more to enquire of and determine felonies and misdemeanors, some particular ones being especially named always to be present which were said to be “of the quorum.” In the commissions to the justices of Botetourt it is stated that any four or more of them might constitute a court, provided one of the four would be Andrew Lewis, Richard Woods, Robert Breckenridge, William Preston, John Bowyer, Israel Christian or John Maxwell. This court met regularly and often continued in session several successive days taking under its consideration every kind of case. Usually there were present no more than the required number of Gentleman Justices.

The commission was enlarged in March, 1770, by addition of William Ingles, John Howard, Philip Love, James Robertson, William Christian, William Herbert, John Montgomery, Stephen Trigg, Robert Doak, Walter Crockett, James McGavock, Francis Smith, Andrew Woods, William Mathews, John Bowman, William McKee and Anthony Bledsoe, Gent. All the original justices and William Ingles and John Howard were designated to be “of the quorum.”

The first serious criminal case to come before the court was the trial of Will, a negro man slave belonging to John Bowman, for making an assault upon Elizabeth Gray, wife of Walter Gray. The court as constituted for the trial was made up of Robert Breckenridge, William Preston, Israel Christian, Benj. Hawkins, and William Fleming. They found Will not guilty and discharged him out of custody. Six months later the same case came before the court made up of nine justices with only two who had heard the case before and the said Will was convicted and ordered to be hanged. He was valued at sixty-five pounds.

The first cases for which Grand Juries were summoned were against

---

1 Minor's Institutes—Vol. 1, 120–121.
Bruce—Institutional History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century.
women for having bastard or base born children. Twenty-four of the most capable freeholders of the county were ordered to appear and serve. The usual jury cases were for debt, Assault and Battery, or Trespass. A negro man slave belonging to Robert Breckenridge was arraigned for stealing two guns, a hog, a rifle gun out of the shop of William Grymes and a smooth bored gun, also a harp, and as he acknowledged himself guilty he was ordered by the court to be hanged. He was valued at ninety pounds.

In another case a prisoner was arraigned for sundry felonies and numerous witnesses were heard. Though claiming to be innocent he requested the court to have thirty-nine lashes laid on his bare back. Servant women who were sick or had bastard children were usually required to serve their masters two years longer than their period of indenture. In 1777 John Vanbibber and William Davis were arraigned for disloyalty. Vanbibber was dismissed, but Davis was held bound to the court, because he knew how to make powder and signified his intention of going back among the Indians with whom he had lived twenty years.

In June 1771 other persons were recommended to act as magistrates, James Thompson on Holston, John Stewart on Green Brier, John Robinson on Dunlap's Creek, John Van Bibber on Muddy Creek, Mathew Arbuckle on James River near the mouth of the Cowpasture. All were added to the commission and they took the usual oaths in November.

After Fincastle County was established and the commission reduced other persons in Botetourt were recommended for appointment: Samuel Lewis on Roanoke, Richard May on Tinker's Creek, Patrick Lockhart at the Courthouse, Wm. Madison near the county line of Fincastle, William McClenachan at Mason's Creek, John Murray in the Forks of James River, James Henderson on Indian Creek, Andrew Donnally on Greenbrier, Adam Smyth at the courthouse. These were the last justices under the Colonial government. In August, 1776, at a meeting of the Justices of Peace for the county the Ordinance of Convention to enable the Magistrates and Officers to continue the administration of justice was read and those present, namely John Bowyer, William Fleming, Benj. Estill, Philip Love, William McKee, Richard May, William Madison and Adam Smyth, took the oath of a Justice therein described, other members of the commission complied at later meetings. In August, 1777, the General Assembly directed the courts to appoint some of their members to tender and administer the oath of allegiance to the free male inhabitants of their respective counties.

By February, 1778, a number of the justices having been cut off with the territory of Greenbrier, a new group was recommended for Botetourt. This list included William Christian, Patrick Lockhart, Thomas Lewis, Geo. Rutledge, Jonathan Taylor, Wm. Hamilton, Thomas Rowland, John Armstrong, Robert Poage and James Barnett. Justices who refused to qualify under the old commission were left out. In September Luke Pryor, Samuel Eason and Josiah Martin were recommended.
William Ward, Martin McFarran, Joseph Looney, William Davidson and John Boller were added to the Commission in August 1779, William Neely and Wm. Walton, in September. The next recommendations came in April, 1782, when James Robinson, Rev. Caleb Wallace, Joseph Looney, Robert Harvey, Samuel Todd and Mathew Wilson were added.

THE REVENUES OF THE COUNTY

DISTRICTS IN WHICH THE TITHABLES WERE LISTED, 1770, AND THE OFFICIALS APPOINTED TO TAKE THEM

James River and the Pastures from the mouth of Craig's Creek upward including Green Brier Settlement, William Christian.
From the County line (Augusta) to Buffalo Creek from mountain to mountain, William McKee.
From Buffalo Creek to James River from mountain to mountain, Benjamin Estill.
Craig's Creek and Catawba and waters thereof, Stephen Trigg. Catawba down James River and up the mountain to the Stone House including the Cove and Tinker's Creek to the head, Andrew Woods.
From the Stone House to the Bedford line and between the mountains as high as Fort Lewis, John Bowman.
From Fort Lewis to the head of the South and North Fork of Roan Oak, Philip Love.
New River and the waters thereof on both sides as high as Sayers', William Inglis.
New River and the east side thereof to the line, also on Cripple Creek as high as Hamilton's, William Herbert.
From Sayers' to the head of Reed Creek, Walter Crockett.
From the head of Reed Creek to Stalnakers, Robert Doak.
From Stalnakers to the lower inhabitants including Clinch Settlement, Anthony Bledsoe.

June 11, 1771, Robert Doak was ordered to take the list of tithables in Capt. Looney's, Bledsoe's and Campbell's Companies of Militia.
June 11, 1771, Anthony Bledsoe, the list on Clinch.
June 11, 1771, Walter Crockett the same in Captain Doak's and his own Company.
June 11, 1771, William Herbert, in his own Company.
June 11, 1771, William Inglis, the same from the river to the waters of Roan Oak.
June 11, 1771, James Robinson, in Capt. Robinson's Company.
June 11, 1771, John Bowman, in Love's Company.
June 11, 1771, Francis Smith in Jonathan Smith's Company.
June 11, 1771, Benj. Hawkins in Robinson's Company and Arbuckle's.
June 11, 1771, Benjamin Estill the same as last year.

June 11, 1771, James Trimble, from the north side of Buffalo to the County line.

November 15, 1772, At a court for laying the levy for the county it was ordered that the Sheriff collect twenty-five pounds of tobacco per poll at one penny per pound from every tithable person in the county.

THE TITHABLES TAKEN IN 1774

John Bowman was appointed to take a list of the tithables from John Howard’s in a direct line to James McAfee’s On Catawba and up the said creek to the county line including the Little River Settlement; Philip Love from John Howard’s to James McAfee’s on Catawba and down a direct line to James River from mountain to mountain; Andrew Woods on Craig’s Creek, John’s Creek, Sinking Creek, Rich Creek and the waters thereof; James Trimble in the Forks of James River on the east side of the main road that leads from John Paxton’s Ford to Crow’s Ferry on James River; William McKee on the northwest side of said road from John Paxton’s Ford to Crow’s Ferry up the North Mountain to the mouth of Craig’s Creek; John Robinson from Newland’s on Greenbrier to the mouth of Spring Lick Creek and the waters thereof; George Skillern on the Big Levels on Greenbrier, Sinking Creek and Muddy Creek, Anthony’s Creek and Howard’s Creek; Benjamin Estill on Greenbrier, Sand Creek, Indian Creek, Woy Creek, Hund Creek and their branches; also from the mouth of Muddy Creek to the mouth of Greenbrier and on New River to the mouth of Indian Creek; Benj. Hawkins from the mouth of Craig’s Creek up James River on Dunlop’s Creek, Jackson’s River, Cowpasture and the waters thereof to the county line.

In 1775 practically the same divisions of the county were observed and some of the same men were directed to take the lists. John Bowman, William Madison and Philip Love on the southside of Roanoke to the Fincastle line and down Catawba to James McAfee’s; Wm. McClenachan between Mason’s Creek and the main road to the courthouse and the road to Craig’s Creek Gap and on Catawba to McAfee’s; William Fleming and Andrew Woods between the courthouse road and Roanoke as far up as Mason’s Creek and from the courthouse to Robert Caldwell’s at Craig’s Creek Gap and down the mountain to the mouth of said creek, down James River to Anderson’s lower ferry, up the mountain to the Bedford line and along the same to Roanoke and up the same to Mason’s Creek; Adam Smyth on Craig’s Creek, John’s Creek, Pott’s Creek and Sinking Creek; Richard May up James River and the Cowpasture; Benj. Estill and George Skillern in Forks of James.

In August, 1778, Andrew Woods gave bond for the faithful collection of the public duties and taxes of the county. In November new lists of the tithables were taken by William Madison in Capt. Barnett’s, McClenachan’s and Pauling’s Companies of Militia; Robert Poage on the Little River and its
waters; Geo. Rutledge in Capt. Robinson’s and McMurtry’s companies; John Armstrong in his own and Capt. Henry Smith’s companies; the Rev. Adam Smyth in Capt. Lockhart’s and James Wright’s Companies; Thomas Rowland in his own and Capt. Dean’s Companies; George Skillern in Givens’ and James Smith’s Companies; Benj. Estill in Logan’s and Hanley’s Companies. The lists were required to be returned to the next January court.

In February, 1779, the Commissioners of the Taxes for the county were ordered to bind out two mulatto bastard children to Wm. Madison. Herefore this had been the duty of the church wardens.

Thomas Madison was allowed one hundred pounds for his services as State’s Attorney, for the current year. In 1781 he was allowed four thousand pounds of tobacco.

George Skillern who was elected a Commissioner of the Taxes declined to act further in that business and David May was chosen in his place. Andrew Woods, another commissioner, was succeeded in 1781 by James Rowland.

David May and Rev. Adam Smyth were appointed judges of the paper currency in circulation in the county.

The Sheriff was ordered to collect from any tithable person in the bailiwick twenty-three pounds of tobacco per poll at the rate of three pounds per hundredweight.

In 1780 David May gave a bond for ten thousand pounds for the faithful collection and accounting for all taxes due by Act of Assembly on ordinary and marriage licenses in the county.

In January, 1781, William Neely and Thomas Lewis were allowed seven hundred and twenty pounds per year for services as commissioners of the Grain Tax of the county.

The Sheriff was ordered to collect from every tithable person in the county thirty-six pounds of tobacco at six shillings per pound. Tithables were listed again in August.

In February, 1782, William Ward, Martin McFarran and Geo. Hutcheson were appointed Commissioners of the Land Tax for that year.

The first general census was ordered to be taken as of the tenth day of April, 1782. The lists were to include all male white tithables above the age of twenty-one years; the names of all slaves, specifying to whom they belonged; the number of all heads of cattle, horses, mares, colts and mules, whether for riding or carriages; billiard tables and ordinary licenses, and the copies returned to the Clerk of the county by the first day of June.

ORDINARIES LICENSED

1770. It has been said that the prominent people of the county kept the ordinaries.

Robert Breckenridge had leave at his house in the county—one year (Buffalo Creek).
Hugh Barclay at his house (Red Mill, Cedar Creek).
Thomas Barnes at his house (At the Great Lick).
William Christian at his house (Stone House Place).
Stephen Trigg, at Miller's Mill.
Walter Stewart (Pattonsburg).

May 10, 1770, James McGavock and James McDowell, at their house at the Court House. Patrick McDonald, on the lot purchased of the County.
October 9, 1770, John Cowardin, at his house (on Buffalo Creek).
November 13, 1770, Jacob Kent, at his house (South Branch of Roanoke).
December 7, 1770, John Wills, Senr., at his house (on Catawba).
March, 1771, Edward Kenny, at his house.

April, 1771, Thomas Bowyer, at Botetourt Courthouse.
August, 1771, Joseph Cloyd, at the Courthouse.
October, 1771, Patrick Lockhart, at the courthouse.

February 10, 1773, William Crow, at his house in the County (Crow's Ferry).
March 10, 1773, John Howard, at his house in the County (on Glade Creek).

May 11, 1773, Joseph Pryor, at his house in the County (on James River).
May 12, 1773, Archibald Campbell, at his house (Near the Great Lick—the Stover-Trout House of later times).
August 12, 1773, James Alderson, at his house in the county.
August 13, 1773, Robert McClenachan, in the Town of Fincastle.
November 10, 1773, Andrew Boyd, at his ferry in the county.

The following rates were fixed at an early court:—For West India Rum ten shillings per gallon, For Rum made on this Continent two shillings and six pence per gallon, For Madeira Wine twelve shillings per gallon, For French Brandy five shillings per gallon, For Claret sixteen shillings per gallon, For Teneriff Wine ten shillings per gallon, For Peach Brandy five shillings per gallon, For Apple Brandy four shillings per gallon, For Virginia Strong Malt Beer bottled three months 7 pence ½ penny the bottle, For Virginia Strong Malt Beer not bottled three months 1s, 3d per gallon, For Bumbo with two gills of Rum to the quart made with white sugar one shilling and three pence, For the same made with brown sugar one shilling per quart, For whiskey per gallon five shillings, For whiskey Bumbo made with white sugar seven pence half penny per quart, For Virginia cider per gallon one shilling and three pence, For Bristol Strong Beer per bottle one shilling and three pence, For a warm diet with small Beer nine pence, For a cold diet with small Beer six pence, For lodging in clean sheets, one in a bed, six pence, For lodging in clean sheets, two in a bed, three pence three farthings, For lodging in clean
sheets, for more than two in a bed nothing, For corn per gallon six pence,
For pasturage twenty-four hours six pence, For stablage with plenty of hay or
fodder one night seven pence half penny, For oats by the sheaf three pence
for a good large one.

May, 1774, George Poage is granted leave to keep an ordinary at his
house in the County, Joseph Huton, at Anderson's Ferry.

1780. John Armstrong and Uriah Humphries are granted leave to keep
ordinaries at their houses in the county.

1780. John Neely near Mrs. Breckenridge's granted leave to keep an
ordinary at his house.

1780. A license is granted to Tolliver Craig to keep an ordinary at the
Big Lick.

1780. John McArnold is granted a license to keep an ordinary at his
house in the county.

1781. License is granted to William Anderson to keep an ordinary at his
ferry.

1782. License is granted to Archibald Kyle to keep an ordinary at his
house in the county.

1782. John Taylor is granted license to keep an ordinary at his house, and
Thomas Crow the same at Crow's Ferry.

HEMP CERTIFICATES GRANTED BY THE COURT OF BOTETOURT COUNTY, 1770-1771

As shown by this report hemp was extensively cultivated. Joseph Cloyd
had 491 lbs., made on his plantation; William McClure, 530 lbs., made on his
plantation; John McClure, 2807 lbs., made on his plantation; Andrew Lewis,
3097 lbs., made on his plantation; Patrick Denny, 1078 lbs., made on his
plantation; Thomas McAlister, 1790 lbs., on James McAllister's plantation;
Charles Kirkpatrick, 1910 lbs.; John Mills, 2319 lbs.; John Armstrong, 419
lbs.; Samuel McClennachan, 407 lbs., on David McClennachan's Plantation.

Andrew Woods, 1164 lbs.; Francis Smith, 3642 lbs.; John Murray, 905 lbs.;
Joseph Walker, 1492 lbs.; Mathias Yoakum, 586 lbs.; James Campbell, 3892 lbs.; Caleb
Worley, 3460 lbs.; Patrick McCullom, 2076 lbs.; Thomas Paxton, 3935 lbs.; Adam
Wallace, 510 lbs.; Robert Whitley, 1268 lbs.; William Matthews, 617 lbs.; John
Paxton, 8895 lbs.; George Salling, 1714 lbs.; Peter Wallace, 1716 lbs.; Samuel McCorkle,
2750 lbs.; Henry Larkin, 2099 lbs.; William McKee, 557 lbs.; David Wallace, 818 lbs.;
James Gilmore, 1715 lbs.; Nathaniel Evans, 4500 lbs.; George Campbell, 619 lbs.; John
McClure, 2311 lbs.; Andrew Smiley, 1904
lbs.; William Hall, 675 lbs.; Thomas Reed,
1358 lbs.; Henry Coleman, 26-25-26 lbs.;
Edward Kenny, 1279 lbs.; James Mont­
gomery, 1833 lbs.; David McGee, 660 lbs.;
John Young, 710 lbs.; James Davis, 900 lbs.;
Samuel Wilson, 108 lbs.; James Lawrence,
3649 lbs.; David Robinson, 1283 lbs.; John
Greenlee, 3456 lbs.; William Robinson, 1274
lbs.; John Buchanan, Estate, 1306 lbs.;
Philip Love, 3940 lbs.; Thomas Tosh, 575
lbs.; Richard Woods, Junr., 1498 lbs.;
Samuel Moore, 929 lbs.; Arthur McClure,
2329 lbs.; John Willey, 1335 lbs.; John
Kilpatrick, 1891 lbs.; Archibald McCurdy,
1701 lbs.; Thomas Wilson, 2279 lbs.; Hugh

ROAD DIVISIONS OF BOTETOURT COUNTY, 1770

Beginning at the West as had been the custom in Augusta County, From Stalnakers to the Royal Oak, Arthur Campbell, Surveyor; Royal Oak to Davis’s, James Davis; Davis’s to South Fork of Reed Creek, Gaylor Kinder; Reed Creek to Willy’s, James Hollis; Herbert’s Mill to Mouth of Big Reed Island Creek, William Herbert; Willy’s to Ford on Reed Creek, Robert Montgomery; Herbert’s Ferry to Forks of the Road at Pittsylvania line, William Herbert; From Ford on Reed Creek to Little Pine River, David Sayers; Little Pine River to Peak Creek, William Sayers; Peak Creek to Sinking Spring,
Joseph Montgomery; Sinking Spring to Ingles Ferry, Roger Top; Michael Price's to Wm. Robinson's North Fork, Michael Price; Ingles Ferry to Roanoke, William Ingles and John Craig; Headwaters of Roanoke to Fort Lewis, Jacob Kent and Samuel Woods; Vause's to Stapleton's, James Barnett; Fort Lewis to Peter's Creek, William Bryan; Peters Creek to Capt. Fleming's, Thomas Barnes; Barnes' to Bedford Line, John Bowman and John Howard; Capt. Flemings' to Graham's Clearing, Joseph Robinson; Graham's Clearing to James Johnston's, John Neely, Junr.; James Johnston's to Hall's Run, Robert Finley; Hall's Run to Boller Spring, Thomas McFerran; Boller Spring to Pedlar Ford, John Crawford; Montgomery's Gap to McMurtry's Mill, John Potts; Montgomery's Gap to Miller's Mill, Michael Woods; Miller's Mill to Stephen Rentfro's, Thomas Rowland; John Robinson's on North Fork to Main road, James Montgomery; John Robinson's to Head of Catawba, William Robinson; Headwaters of Catawba to First Ford, James McAfee, Jr., and James Glenn; From First Ford on Catawba to Col. Breckenridge's, Francis Smith; Forks of Road at Michael Cloyd's to branch below James Moore's, Michael Cloyd; Branch below James Moore's to the Ferry, John Mills and Andrew Woods; Waggon Ford to Renick's place, Henry Cartmill; Renick's to James Gilmore's, Audley Paul and Hugh Barclay; Gilmore's to Buffalo Creek, James Simpson; Buffalo to North River, John Paxton; Fork of the Road below Barclay's to Buffalo Creek, George Francisco; Ford of Buffalo to North River, James Templeton; Graham's Clearing to Miller's Mill, Robert Breckenridge and Israel Christian; Walter Stewart's to Lawrence's, John McClure and Thomas Reed.

PRECINCTS IN BOTETOURT COUNTY RECOGNIZED IN THE APPOINTMENT OF
CONSTABLES, 1770

Holston River, Frederick Stern Constable where he lives; Holston River and upper branches of Reed Creek, Robert Davis; Reed Creek, John Stevens; Reed Creek, Lower part, Abraham Bledsoe; Cripple Creek, Henry Francis; New River, Jeremiah Pierce; Mack's Run, a branch of New River, James Carr; Back Creek, a branch of New River, Henry Patton; Little River, Joseph Apperson; Crab Creek and Tom's Creek, Abraham Chrisman; North Fork of Roanoke, Samuel Wilson; South Fork of Roanoke, James Barnett; Mason's Creek Precinct, William Carleton; Lick Precinct, Archibald Campbell; Stone House Precinct, Michael Murphy; John Ross (1771); Catawba Creek, John McRoberts; The other Precinct on Catawba, Archibald Fisher; James River Precinct, John Galloway; Bent of Jackson's River, Thomas Wright; The other Precinct on Jackson's River, Andrew Hamilton; Precinct on Looney's Creek, John Leatherdale; Cedar Creek Precinct, William Hall; Buffalo Creek Precinct, James Bailey; Craig's Creek, John Potts, Junr.; Waters of Buffalo, Joseph Davis; Forks of James, John Young in place of John Summers; Craig's Creek, Andrew Crawford in that precinct; Renick's Creek, James Peary. Greenbrier, William Blanton after Archibald Hanley, 1773.
AN ACT FOR DIVIDING THE COUNTY OF BOTETOURT INTO TWO DISTINCT COUNTIES
FINCASTLE COUNTY FORMED, FEBRUARY, 1772

I. Whereas it is represented to the present general assembly, by the
inhabitants and settlers on the waters of Holston and New River, in the
county of Botetourt, that they labor under great inconveniences by reason of
the extent of the said county, and their remote situation from the courthouse;
Be it therefore enacted, That from and after the first day of December next,
the said county of Botetourt shall be divided into two distinct counties, that
is to say, all that part of the said county, within a line, to run up the east
side of New River to the mouth of Culberson's creek, thence a direct line to
the Catawba road, where it crosses the dividing ridge between the North fork
of Roanoke and the waters of New River, thence with the top of the ridge to
the bent where it turns eastwardly, thence a south course, crossing Little
River, to the top of the Blue Ridge of Mountains; shall be established as one
distinct county, and called and known by the name of Fincastle; and all
that other part thereof, which lies to the east and northeast of the said line,
shall be one other distinct county, and retain the name of Botetourt.¹

September 15, 1773, A plan of the dividing line between this and the
County of Fincastle was returned to Court and ordered to be recorded. The
Surveyor thereof to be paid for his services according to law. It was the
opinion of the court that the Surveyor was worthy of an additional sum of
ten pounds.² The plan was recorded in a Botetourt Deed Book.

THE PARISH OF BOTETOURT

Vestrymen, 1770—William Fleming, James Rowland, William Ingles,
Bryan McDonald, John Bowyer, John Armstrong, John May, Thomas Barnes,
Luke Bowyer, Anthony Bledsoe, Thomas Rowland and Philip Love were
appointed Vestrymen of the Parish of Botetourt in 1770. On November 15,
1771 it was ordered that the trustees of the County Land lay off and convey
to the Vestry of Botetourt Parish an acre of land for the use of the said Parish
at such convenient place as they shall think fit.

Mr. Adam Smyth was chosen curate by the Augusta Vestry in 1772, and
upon the organization of the Botetourt Parish he became Rector there.
Alexander Balmaine succeeded him as curate in Augusta for the year 1773.
From 1774 to 1776 Rev. Adam Smyth was the Parish Minister for all Botetourt
as it was originally laid off. When Washington and Montgomery counties
were organized in 1777 the Parish was divided, and in June of that year the
Vestry of Botetourt was dissolved by Act of Assembly. Col. Fleming said that
the business of the Vestry had long been neglected and that a majority of the
inhabitants wished that every trace of the late established church might be
done away with. The land settled upon for a Glebe was on Buffalo Creek of
Roanoke, a part of the James Cole-George Robinson tract which had all

¹Hening 8, 600. ²Bot. Orders of Court.
A NEW COUNTY IS ORGANIZED

necessary improvements on it. This tract was found to be more convenient and suitable than another one nearer the county seat which had been offered by Joseph Cloyd and had been bargained for by the Vestry. A new Vestry, now ordered elected, was empowered to settle all business of the Parish and levy all salaries or arrears of salaries due the incumbents before the first of January, 1777, and to demand and recover all arrears of money or tobacco due the Parish, and to levy on, and collect of the inhabitants of the parishes of Montgomery and Washington all arrears of salaries, or Parish demands, due from them before the Parish of Botetourt was divided, allowance to be made for contributions towards the purchase of land for a glebe or building a church in Botetourt. Greenbrier and Rockbridge were also to aid in the settlement. The money arising from the sale of the land first selected for a glebe was to be applied towards paying for the new tract purchased from Mr. Thomas Madison, which land was to be appropriated as a Glebe for the use and benefit of the minister of the said parish for the time being, forever.¹

For the want of a vestry in Botetourt in 1778 the commissioners of the tax in the County were empowered and required by the General Assembly to make provision for the poor by levying the expense in the same manner as did the vestries of the several parishes in the commonwealth; and the said commissioners were also authorized to settle and recover all debts due to the said Parish of Botetourt and liquidate all demands against the same.²

Again, in 1782 it was represented to the General Assembly that the Parish of Botetourt was considerably in arrears to the Rev. Adam Smyth, incumbent thereof, and the commissioners of the tax for the county who had been authorized to liquidate, levy and pay all claims against the Parish had failed to make provision for the payment of these arrears; so it was enacted that the four first acting magistrates for the county, or any three of them, assess on the tithable persons of the Parish a sum sufficient to pay off all arrears that appear due to the said incumbent. These arrears were due for services prior to the year 1776, at which time the counties of Montgomery, Washington, Greenbrier and part of Rockbridge constituted the Parish of Botetourt, and all those who were at that time tithables of the said parish were expected to bear their proportion of the said arrears of salary. The value of the Glebe was to be ascertained by two persons appointed by each of the county courts.

On March 12, 1785, the county court appointed Patrick Lockhart, George Hancock, Robert Harvey and Thomas Madison to let to the highest bidder the Glebe of the Parish for one year, and to view the repairs in the house made by David May, since January last and allow him the value thereof.

Rev. Adam Smyth died in 1785. So far as we know he had lived a consistent life in his county and parish and had served his people well. He was a public-spirited man who filled many offices in civic life, acting at different

¹Hening, 9, 318. ²Hening 9, 527.
times on special commissions and regularly as justice, even being recommended at one time for sheriff. When the town of Fincastle was established he was a justice and acted as a commissioner to build a jail. He bought as many as thirteen lots in the town (lots 1-11 and 14 and 15) for which proper title was never made. As late as 1780 he came into court and swore on the Holy Evangelist of Almighty God that he imported himself and his son, Alexander, from Ireland into this Commonwealth at his own expense in order to entitle himself and his son to a bounty of fifty acres of land each and that he never before had proved such claim. What property he had in this country he devised to his son, Alexander Smyth, who was already here, and certain property in Ireland he gave to his daughters on condition that they never come to America. This he made “as the will of a disappointed man.” Alexander Smyth was given the advantages of a good education and was admitted to the bar in 1789 at the age of twenty-two. He practised first at Fincastle and Abingdon and afterward married and lived in Wythe.

THE TRANSITION TO PRESBYTERIANISM

REV. EDWARD CRAWFORD BECOMES THE “PARISH MINISTER”

In 1778 Rev. Edward Crawford, a recent graduate of Princeton, was called to the Sinking Spring and Spreading Spring Congregations, where he preached until 1792, when he went to Holston. The Presbyterian families on the upper branches of Buffalo, Mill Creek and Catawba belonged to Sinking Spring, which afterward became the Fincastle Congregation and took over the old Parish Church. In 1790 Edward Crawford patented 800 acres of land on both sides James River where he lived, joining John Bowen. In 1795 he married Jane McDonald. He had been moderator of Lexington Presbytery at its meetings at Lexington and Harrisonburg in 1792. Soon after this he moved to Holston where he died. The land at Sinking Spring remained in possession of the Fincastle Congregation until 1842 when the General Assembly authorized it to be sold.2

At a court held the 12th day of April, 1781, the Revd. Caleb Wallace and Edward Crawford presented in court their respective certificates from under the hands of their Elders informing that they were Regular and Orthodox Ministers of the Presbyterian Church. Accordingly they were licensed to celebrate the rites of matrimony in the county.

Andrew McClure was licensed to preach in 1782 and served the congregation on the North Fork of Roanoke for two years. He went to Kentucky in 1786. While on the Roanoke his congregation centered around the family of John Van Lear.3

---

1 Will of Adam Smyth, Botetourt Wills.
3 Foote’s Sketches.
Rev. Caleb Wallace came from the Cub Creek and Little Falling River Congregations to Botetourt County in 1779. He married Rosanna Christian and served the Tinker Creek Presbyterian Congregation until 1783, when he went to Kentucky and took up the practice of law, becoming Judge of the Supreme Court.¹

In writing to Col. Fleming, then in Kentucky, Mr. Wallace in February, 1780, said that he had removed his effects from Charlotte about the beginning of the long spell of very bad weather they had been having. Capt. Christian's sudden removal and other circumstances made it necessary for him to move immediately to Green Spring. He added, "My affairs have taken a different turn from what I expected. I need only mention my being disappointed of the Grain which I was encouraged to expect from the Congregation and which I had made the Condition of my settlement with them, I do not therefore think of spending another Winter in this Quarter—I have therefor wrote to our friend, Mr. Trigg, to seek a settlement for me at Kentucky——If I could get a convenient tract of land in a good neighborhood, I would not pay much regard to the Prospect of a Congregation, should however desire to officiate as a Clergyman among them, upon proper encouragement. If I do not remove to Kentucky next Fall, I purpose to go as far as Houlston, for here I cannot—I may say, I will not stay. The truth in a Word is, I shall sink in one year the Earnings of my Life among an ungrateful people, and the greatest part through their default."²

AN ACT FOR FORMING SEVERAL NEW COUNTIES, AND REFORMING THE BOUNDARIES OF TWO OTHERS, OCTOBER 1777

HAMPshire AND ROCKINGHAM COUNTIES FORMED OUT OF AUGUSTA GREENBRIER COUNTY AND PARISH FORMED OUT OF BOTETOURT AND MONTGOMERY

"And be it further enacted, That from and after the first day of March the said county and parish of Botetourt shall be divided by a line beginning on the top of the ridge which divides the Eastern from the Western waters, where the line between Augusta and Botetourt crossed the same, and running thence the same course continued north fifty-five degrees west to the Ohio, thence beginning at the said ridge, at the said lines of Botetourt and Augusta, running along the top of the said ridge, passing the Sweet Springs, to the top of Peter's Mountain, thence along the said mountain to the line of Montgomery County, thence along the same mountain to the Kanawha, or New River, thence down the said river to the Ohio. And all that part of the counties and parishes of Botetourt and Montgomery between and to the westward of the said lines

¹Footes' Virginia 2, 105.  
²Draper Manuscripts, Frontier Retreat on the Upper Ohio, 137-138.
shall be one distinct county and Parish, and be called and known by the name of Green Brier." ¹

ROCKBRIDGE COUNTY AND PARISH FORMED OUT OF AUGUSTA AND BOTETOURT

"And be it further enacted, That the remaining parts of the said counties and parishes of Augusta and Botetourt be divided into three counties and parishes, as follows, to wit, by a line beginning on the top of the Blue Ridge, near Steel’s mill, and running thence north fifty-five degrees west, passing the said mill, and crossing the North mountain to the top, and the mountain dividing the waters of the Calf Pasture from the waters of the Cow Pasture, and thence along the said mountain, crossing Panther’s Gap, to the line that divides the counties of Augusta and Botetourt; and that the remaining part of the county of Botetourt be divided by a line to begin at Audley Paul’s and running thence south fifty-five degrees east, crossing James River, to the top of the Blue Ridge, thence along the same, crossing James River, to the beginning of the aforesaid line dividing Augusta County, then beginning again at the said Audley Paul’s and running north fifty-five degrees west till said course shall intersect a line to be run south forty-five degrees west from the place where the above line dividing Augusta terminated. And all those parts of the said counties and parishes of Augusta and Botetourt included within the said lines shall be one distinct county and parish, and shall be called and known by the name of Rockbridge; and all the remaining parts of the said counties and parishes of Augusta and Botetourt shall each of them respectively be a distinct county and parish, and retain their respective names."

The first court for the said county of Rockbridge was to be held at Samuel Wallace’s, and after the commencement thereof a court for the administration of justice should be held on the first Tuesday in every month. ²

THE TOWN OF LEXINGTON ESTABLISHED, OCTOBER 1777

"And be it further enacted, That at the place which shall be appointed for holding courts in the said county of Rockbridge there shall be laid off a town, to be called Lexington, thirteen hundred feet in length and nine hundred in width. And in order to make satisfaction to the proprietors of the said land, the clerk of the said county shall, by order of the justices, issue directed to the sheriff commanding him to summon twelve able and disinterested freeholders to meet on the said land on a certain day, not under five nor over ten days from the dates who shall upon oath value the said land, in so many parcels as there shall be separate owners, which valuation the sheriffs shall return, under the hands and seals of the said jurors, to the clerk’s office, and the justices, at laying their first county levy; shall make provision for paying the said proprietors their respective proportions thereof, and the property of the said land shall, on the return of such valuation, become vested in the justices and their

¹Hening, 9, 420. ²Hening—9, 421.
successors, one acre thereof to be reserved for the use of said county, and the residue to be sold and conveyed by the said justices to any persons, and the money arising from such sale to be applied towards lessening the county levy; and the publick buildings for the said county shall be erected on the lands reserved as aforesaid.¹

HOW FURTHER WASTE AND UNAPPROPRIATED LANDS ON THE EASTERN WATERS MIGHT BE OBTAINED, 1785

Any person may acquire title to so much waste and unappropriated land, lying within this commonwealth, on the eastern waters, as he shall desire to purchase, on paying the consideration of twenty-five pounds for every hundred acres, and so in proportion for a greater or smaller quantity, and obtaining certificate from the auditor of public accounts in the following manner:

The consideration money shall be paid into the hands of the treasurer, who shall give to the purchaser a receipt for the payment, specifying the purpose it was made for, which being delivered to the auditor, he shall give to such person a certificate thereof, with the quantity of land he or she is entitled to, and upon lodging the same in the land office, the register thereof shall grant to such person or persons a warrant, authorizing the surveyor of the county where the land lies to lay off and survey the same therein, under the like fees, rules, regulations and restrictions, as are directed and prescribed for the issuing, entering, locating, surveying and granting patents on warrants, by the law now in force relative thereto.²

AN ACT FOR DIVIDING THE COUNTY OF MONTGOMERY AND ADDING PART OF THE COUNTY OF BOTETOURT TO THE COUNTY OF MONTGOMERY, DECEMBER 1ST, 1789

Section 1. Boundary of Wythe County—The southwest part of Montgomery cut off by a line from the head of Big Reed Island on the Henry line, by the waggon ford on Peek Creek, thence to the clover bottom on Bluestone, thence to the Kanawha county line was to be included in the new County of Wythe.

Sections 2 and 3. Directions for the organization of Wythe.

Section 4. And be it further enacted, That all that part of the county of Botetourt which lies southwest of a line to begin on the Franklin line on the Blue Ridge, three miles south of Noffsenger’s mill; from thence to Walton’s Tavern in Botetourt County; from thence to John Glen’s on the Catawba road; from thence to Peck’s mill on Sinking Creek; and from thence to John Champ’s lower plantation on John’s Creek, thence to the top of Peter’s Mountain in the Greenbrier line, shall be and the same is hereby added to the county of Montgomery.

¹Hening 9, 423.
²Hening 12, 101.
Section 9. The county of Wythe shall compose part of the district in which Washington and Russell are formed for holding district courts, and the county of Montgomery shall compose a part of the district of which Greenbrier and Botetourt are formed for holding a district court.1

At this time a decline in the influence of religion on the manners and morals of the people was noticed. This was due to the irregular activities of the church and the trend of thought in that period. With the breakdown of the old parish organization and the assumption of religious and educational responsibilities by the Presbyterian congregations a new situation developed. But it was not until academies or seminaries of learning were established in the different counties that any great headway was made. The Botetourt Seminary at Fincastle of the 1790's became the private school of Rev. Robert Logan some years later.

BATH COUNTY FORMED OUT OF AUGUSTA, BOTETOURT AND GREENBRIER,
DECEMBER 14, 1790

Section 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly, That from and after the first day of May next, all those parts of the counties of Augusta, Botetourt and Greenbrier, within the following bounds, to wit, beginning at the western corner of Pendleton county, thence to the top of the ridge dividing the head waters of the South branch from those of Jackson's river, thence a straight line to the lower end of John Redman's plantation on the Cowpasture river, thence to the top of the ridge that divides the waters of the Cow-pasture from those of the Calf-pasture, thence along the same as far as the ridge that divides Hamilton's creek from Mill creek, thence to the Mill mountain, and with the same to the north corner of the line of Rockbridge County, thence along the said mountain crossing the line of Botetourt county, to the ridge that divides the waters of Pad's Creek from those of Simpson's creek, thence along the said ridge to the Cow-pasture river, thence crossing the said river a direct course and crossing Jackson's river, at the mouth of Dunlap's creek, thence up the same as far as the narrows above the plantation of David Tate, Sen., so as to leave the inhabitants of the said creek in Botetourt county, thence a direct course to the top of the Alleghany mountain, where the road from the Warm Springs to Greenbrier courthouse crosses the said mountain, thence along the top of the said mountain opposite the head waters of Anthony's creek, thence a direct course crossing Greenbrier river to the end of Droop mountain, thence up the same to the great Greenbrier mountain, thence along the said mountain to the line of Randolph county, thence with the same along the said mountain dividing the waters of Monongalea and Cheat from those of Greenbrier river and thence to the beginning, shall form one distinct county, and be called and known by the name of Bath.2

---
1Hening 13, 76.
2Hening 13, 165.
CHAPTER THIRTEEN
THE TOWN OF FINCASTLE, A VILLAGE COMMUNITY
THE COUNTY COURTHOUSE LOCATED

At a court held the 14th day of February, 1770, the court taking into consideration the situation of a point in order to fix upon a proper place to recommend to his Excellency the Governor for establishing the Courthouse, are of opinion that the most convenient place for that purpose is eastward of a spring near Miller's Mill, to which opinion Mr. John Bowyer directed his dissent to be entered.

On February 15th the court taking into their further consideration the situation of the county in order to fix upon a proper place for settling their Courthouse do agree upon and accordingly recommend to his Excellency the Governor as the fittest place for that purpose a tract of land of Mr. Israel Christian's, containing eighty-one acres lying at a spring near the road on the southeast side of Miller's Mill, whereupon the said Israel Christian voluntarily gave up to the said court and offered to convey to them and their successors for the use of the county forty acres, part of the above tract, reserving to himself thereout two half-acre lots, one of them to be laid off as he shall direct, the other as the court for the time being shall think fit.


At a court held for Botetourt County at Miller's Mill the 10th day of April, 1770.


Upon the petition of Stephen Trigg a licence is granted him to keep an ordinary at his house at Miller's Mill for one year & from thence till the next court held for this County.

Ordered that Thomas Rowland, George Burdwell, Isaiah Vincent & Joseph Looney do view and report the nearest and best way from where the court house is to stand to George Skillern's Plantation to the next court.

April 11th. Ordered that the Surveyor of this County do lay off two and a half acres of land for the use of the County at such place as he shall be
directed to by Robert Breckenridge, Israel Christian, John Bowyer and William Fleming & from the place where the aforesaid Justices shall direct the Court House to be built he do lay off ten acres of land for prison bounds. The court doth appoint Israel Christian & Stephen Trigg to agree with a workman to build a log cabin twenty four feet long and twenty feet wide for a Court House, with a clapboard roof and two small sheads, one at each end for jury rooms.

The Court doth give leave to James McGavock to build a log cabin twenty feet long and sixteen feet wide, with an addition at the end of it the same width and twenty feet long for a prison and the Gaoler's House, the expense of which to be repaid him by the County.

May 8, 1770. Ordered that the Surveyor of Botetourt County lay off ten acres of land immediately for prison bounds where the court now sits.

May 9, 1770. The court directs two and an half acres of land part of forty five acres given up by Capt. Israel Christian to the County to be laid off by the Surveyor as shall be directed by Robert Breckenridge, Wm. Fleming, Francis Smith, Benjamin Smith & Andrew Woods or any three of them the aforesaid Gent. point out the place where the court house and prison shall be built to the workman and the same persons to direct the Surveyor to lay off thirty half acre lots they shall judge most for the benefit of the County out of the aforesaid forty five acres to be sold for the benefit of the County.
May 10, 1770. On the motion of James McGavock and James McDowell a licence is granted them to keep an ordinary at their house at the Court House for and during the term and time of one year from this date and from thence till the next court to be held for this County, who together with Thomas Madison their security entd. into & acknd. Bond conditioned as the law directs.

Ordered that the Sheriff employ workmen to build stocks for this County who are to bring in their charge at the next laying of the levy.

June 12, 1770. Ordered that Andrew Lewis, John Bowyer, William Christian, Francis Smith & Stephen Trigg or any three or more of them sell such lotts as now are or shall be laid off in the Town of Fincastle out of the County land on such terms as they shall judge most for the advantage of the County and for the improvement of the Town.

Ordered that the Surveyor of this County do survey the entries of land made on behalf of the County and lay them off in lotts as the persons appointed to sell the other lotts shall direct.

June 12. Ordered that Henry Cartmill, Michael and James Cloyd, James Gilmore and Bryan McDonald view a road from Walter Stewart's on the north side of the river to the Courthouse.

Bryan McDonald, James Rowland and James Snodgrass appointed to view the highest and best way from Miller's Mill to the first ford on Catawba, having reported to the court that a road may be easily made, it is ordered that the same be established, and that Bryan McDonald and James Snodgrass together with the tithables that John Armstrong & James Rowland shall appoint to attend them do open and keep the same in repair.

August 16, 1770. Ordered that John Bowyer and Stephen Trigg do view the prison of this county and make a report thereof to the court.—They found it "completely finished except as to the locks." The ten acres again ordered to be laid off.

Upon the motion of Patrick McDonald, a licence is granted him to keep an ordinary at his house on the lott purchased of the County.

October 9, 1770. A report of the road from the Court House to Walter Stewart's being returned the Court was of the opinion that the road as it now stands is most convenient, and the same is ordered to be established. From which Judgment William Crow prayed an appeal to the General Court.

October 11, 1770. The Surveyor is ordered to lay off and alter the prison bounds in such manner as to include a spring.

April 9, 1771. On the motion of Thomas Bowyer, a licence is granted him to keep an ordinary at Botetourt Courthouse, Thomas Madison security.

June 11, 1771. Ordered that Thomas Rowland be appointed Surveyor of the Road from Stephen Rentfroe's by the Beaver Dam Spring to the Court House as was laid off by the viewers and do keep the same in good repair, and Andrew Woods to appoint the tithables to work thereon.
August 13, 1771. Licence granted to Joseph Cloyd to keep an ordinary at the court house.

November 15, 1771. Ordered that the trustees of the County Land lay off and convey to the Vestry of Botetourt Parish an acre of land for the use of the said Parish at such convenient place as they shall think fit.

September 10, 1772. Richard May is hereby authorized to employ workmen to build a house or office for the use of the court and lay in the expense thereof at the next laying the county levy.

Ordered that the Surveyor of the County lay off ten acres of land round the Court House, leaving the same in the centre for the prison bounds.

Robert Clark promised to finish the Courthouse before June 1, 1773. Bond £300. Justices to advance £80.

November 12, 1772. Ordered that William Fleming and Francis Smith, Gentlemen, do view and make report of the state and condition of the Clerk’s Office to the next court.

July 14, 1773. Ordered that Thomas Paxton, Joseph Cooper, Alex. Robinson, Joseph Bullock, Josiah Carter and John Murphy or any four or more of them being sworn to value the Court House when finished of this County, on or before the next August Court and report the valuation thereof to the Court.

AN ACT FOR ESTABLISHING THE TOWN OF FINCASTLE, IN THE COUNTY OF BOTETOURT, FEBRUARY, 1772

I. "Whereas the erecting towns on the frontiers of this colony may be of great benefit to the inhabitants by encouraging many of them to settle together, which will enable them the better to defend their lives and properties on any sudden incursion of the enemy, and it hath been represented to this general assembly, that Israel Christian, of the county of Botetourt, hath given and presented to the justices of the said county court forty acres of land for the use of the county, which the said justices have caused to be laid out into lots, on part of which they have erected the courthouse and prison, and have contracted for the sale of some of the other lots, and are desirous to sell the remainder, in order to defray the expence of the said public buildings, which would be greatly facilitated if the same was by law erected into a town: Be it therefore enacted, by the Governor, Council, and Burgesses of this present General Assembly, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the said forty acres of land, so laid out, shall be, and the same is hereby established a town by the name of Fincastle, and that the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town, as soon as their respective lots shall be built on, shall have the same rights, privileges, and immunities, that the freeholders and inhabitants of other towns in this colony, not incorporated by charter enjoy.

II. And be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaid, That the justices of the said county court of Botetourt, and their successors, or any
four of them, shall have power to convey the said several lots to the purchasers thereof in fee simple, and shall apply the money arising from the sales, after paying the expenses in the first place, for and towards defraying the expense of erecting the said public buildings, and afterwards, if there be any surplus, towards lessening the levy of the said county by the poll, and shall also have power, from time to time, to settle and determine all disputes concerning the bounds of the lots in the said town, and to settle and establish such rules and orders for the regular and orderly building of the houses therein, as to them shall seem best and most convenient."

The town of Fincastle was named for George Lord Fincastle—George Murray—son of Lord Dunmore, John Murray, Viscount Fincastle, Lieutenant Governor of Virginia. The Earls of Dunmore are descended from John, first Marquis of Atholl, through his second son, Charles Murray, first Earl of Dunmore, and Viscount Fincastle. "Fin" is a bourn in Pethshire, Scotland, "Fincastle," the site of an ancient fort upon it. Lord Dunmore IV was one of the sixteen representative peers of Scotland to sit in the British Parliament. In 1780 he was appointed by the Earl of Hillsborough Governor of the royal colony of New York. Two months after his arrival there he was commissioned Governor of Virginia. He continued to officiate in New York until September, 1771, when he came to Williamsburg and entered upon his duties as Governor of the Old Dominion. Of his six children, three sons and three daughters, the eldest son, George, was called "Lord Fincastle." At first the new Governor was very popular and the recipient of many courtesies. Lady Dunmore and her children were much admired and added much to the social life of the capital. Thus, the name Fincastle did not come from the seat of Lord Botetourt in England, as some have supposed. At first the county-seat of Botetourt County was called simply Botetourt Courthouse, the name Fincastle came later when the town was established.

Lots at the courthouse were taken as soon as they were laid off. Deeds were not made until later orders of the court were recorded. One of the first merchants at the village was Patrick Lockhart who was there in 1772. This is shown in his deed for land formerly owned in Beverley Manor. About this time Andrew Lewis and Rev. Adam Smyth entered for the County 400 acres of land adjoining the town. Part of this was laid off in town lots and part in out lots. Smyth bought eleven lots, titles to which were not made until after the deaths of Andrew Lewis, 1782; his son and heir-at-law, John Lewis, 1784, and Adam Smyth, 1785. Deeds for the first lots sold were made and recorded in 1776 and the years following.

February 13, 1776, Allen Gulliford purchased five acres of land near the town of Fincastle from Benj. Hawkins. This has come down as an historic home place.

---
1Hening 8, 616.
2Botetourt Orders of Court; Hening Statutes at Large; Address Samuel M. Wilson, "West Fincastle—Now Kentucky": Note, Hampton Gary, Washington, D. C.
August 13, 1777, John Todd purchased two half-acre front lots in the town. Thomas Bowyer, a lot on the south of Main Street opposite Wm. Bowyer’s lot whereon his dwelling stands.

John May, Lot 1, on south side of Main Street fronting the courthouse, and the one adjoining to the west.

William Bowyer, Lot on north side Main Street fronting Thos. Bowyer.

Israel Christian, Lot where Joshua Phipps lives near Town Run.

1778. George Mathews and Patrick Lockhart, one-half acre lot on north side of Main Street.

1778. Thomas Posey, Two one-half acre lots on north side of Main Street opposite Adam Smyth and Andrew Henry.

1778. Adam Peck, Lots 26 and 27 in the town.

1778. Henry Shrider, Lots 8, 10 and 12 in the town.

1779. Henry Hicks, Lot 27, from Adam Peck and Elizabeth.

1779. Thomas McMakin, 5 lots in the Town of Fincastle, from Allen Gulliford and Anne.


1779. James Roberts, 1 lot in the town.

1779. James Strain, Lot 46 in the town.

1779. Pledge Palmer, 1 One-half acre lot in town.

1779. Jesse Clark, 1 One-half acre lot in town.

1779. Nicholas Carper, 1 One-half acre lot from Archibald Kyle and Mary.

1779. Nicholas Carper, Lot 35 in the Town of Fincastle, from Thomas McMakin and Sarah.

1780. William Miller, Lots 3 and 5 in the town.

1780. Rev. Adam Smyth, Lots 45 and 46 in the town.

1780. Thomas Richard, Lots 44 and 47 in the town.

1780. Alex. Stewart, Lot and land in “Town of Botetourt” whereon Francis Guthey now lives.

1780. William Hamilton, Two lots in the Town of Fincastle, from Thomas Richard.

1780. Jacob Mifford, Two lots in the Town of Fincastle from John Todd.

1782. Jacob Peck, Sr., 5 acres near the Town of Fincastle, from Thomas McMakin and Sarah.

1783. George Hancock, Lot No. 40 on Main Street and Cross Street, Botetourt Courthouse, from Jesse Clark.

1783. Archibald Stuart, Lot in Fincastle from Wm. Hamilton.

1783. Jacob Carper, Lot No. 40, from Geo. Hancock and Margaret.

1783. Andrew Henry, the Mill Place near Botetourt Courthouse, £13,000, from Israel Christian and Elizabeth and William Christian and Ann.

1784. George Hancock becomes an extensive property holder in the Town of Fincastle. In addition to his corner lot on Main and Cross Streets he purchased from Samuel Kennerly lots 52 and 40 adjoining Spring Common,
Church Street and Tobacco Alley. From the County he purchased 294½ acres adjoining the town; Lot 1, 4½ acres lying back of Church Common on both sides spring branch; Lots 3 and 4 adjoining, containing 5½ acres; Lot 7 containing 4½ acres; Lot 8, 21 acres; Lot 10, 50 acres; Lot 11, 66 acres; Lot 19, 78 acres; Lot 20, 64 acres; and Lots Nos. 52, 53 and 54 on Church Street containing ½ acre each. In 1780 he purchased from Andrew Henry 15 acres at the town of Fincastle.

August 13, 1773, A valuation of the Court House was returned to court by Josias Bullock, Josiah Carter, Thomas Paxton and Alexander Robinson, amounting to four hundred and thirty five pounds, ten shillings and nine pence.

August 13, 1773, On motion of Robert McClenachan, a licence is granted him to keep an ordinary in the Town of Fincastle.

November 11, 1773, This court doth appoint Thomas Bowyer to take charge of the Court House for this present year, and he is to procure bolts and locks for the same.

August 10, 1774, Sheriff ordered to employ a person to repair the stocks. Thomas Bowyer authorized to get a new pair if he thought it necessary.

November 9, 1774, A platt of ten acres land laid off for prison bounds & returned to court is ordered to be recorded. Thomas Bowyer is granted leave to keep an ordinary at his house.

January 11, 1775, Ordered that William Fleming, Geo. Skillern, Richard May and Adam Smyth do convey the several lots sold by the Court of this County in the Town of Fincastle to the several purchasers thereof and that they or any three of them do sell to the highest bidder (after advertising the time appointed for that purpose at the Court House) the several lotts in the said town, and also the lots of Woodland belonging to the county on twelve months' credit for one-half of the purchase money and two years for the other.

February 14, 1775, Adam Peck is appointed constable about the courthouse in the room of Simon Alderson.

May 10, 1775, Patrick Lockhart is granted leave to keep an ordinary at his house in the Town of Fincastle.

April 9, 1776, A road is established from the Court House to Alexander Stewart's plantation on James River.

March 11, 1777, James Moore, William McClelon and Mathew Ralston were ordered to view the way through which it is proposed to establish a road from the court house to William Ward's saw mill.

August 13, 1777, Ordered that Adam Smythe and Patrick Lockhart at such time as they shall appoint do let to the lowest bidder the building of a prison, to be twenty by sixteen feet of square logs at least fourteen inches square, floured both above and below of logs of the same dimensions, and the roof to be lapt joint shingles, and the whole to be built on the strongest and best plan the said trustees can agree.
March 10, 1778, On report of viewers the court was of the opinion that the road from Benj. Hawkins’ Ford on Catawba to Capt. Israel Christian’s Mill ought to come on the east side of Archibald Kyle’s and Adam Peck’s lots and cross on the south side of said Peck’s lot and on part of Capt. Christian’s and thence into the old road.

At the same session Patrick Lockhart, John Potts and James Rowland were appointed to view the way crossing the land of Israel Christian, Adam Peck and Archibald Kyle to the west.

Thomas Madison was appointed to collect the money due on the several bonds for lots sold in the town, and if the parties failed to pay to commence suits against them.

George Skillern and Wm. McClenachan were authorized to dispose of the lots that remained unsold at the next court.

The state and condition of the Clerk’s Office were to be reported upon by Wm. McClenachan, Adam Smyth and Patrick Lockhart.

April 15, 1778, John May resigned his office as Clerk of the county and David May was appointed to succeed him.

Jesse Clarke was granted leave to keep an ordinary at the house of Thomas Bowyer, and Archibald Kyle at his own house.

November 11, 1778, Thomas McMackin is granted leave to keep an ordinary at his house in Fincastle. He is at the same term appointed to provide firewood for the use of the court.

February 19, 1779, Ordered that a road be established from Capt. Christian’s Mill to the ford on Catawba on the land of Benjamin Hawkins, agreeable to a report.

The trustees appointed to let the building of a prison ordered to bring suit unless the work is completed at once.

April 9, 1799, Patrick Lockhart and Rev. Adam Smyth ordered to have the woodland belonging to the Town laid off in thirty acre lots and that they also have nine half-acre lots laid off on the east side of main street adjoining the Town Platt and the same be immediately surveyed, and sold at the May Court at Public Sale.

July 11, 1779, Received of Mr. Edward Johnson by the hand of Colo. Fleming two hundred and fifty pounds, nine shillings, one penny and one-half penny, the principal and interest of his bond due to this county, which is deposited in the hands of the Revd. Adam Smyth towards paying for the publick building of a prison for this county.

May 11, 1780, Andrew Henry is granted leave to keep an ordinary at his house in the Town of Fincastle.

July 15, 1780, Jesse Clarke was given charge of the courthouse and permitted to use one of the jury rooms for a dwelling house.

February 8, 1781, Stephen May is granted leave to keep an ordinary at the house of Thomas Bowyer in the Town of Fincastle.
Until 1781 Court days were the second Thursdays in each month. Steps were then taken for a change to the second Tuesday.

July 12, 1781, Robert Harvey is granted leave to build a water grist mill on Burden’s Run, a branch of Catawba on his own land.

June 13, 1782, James Breckenridge was unanimously appointed Deputy Clerk in the County.

September 11, 1782, Ordered that the Revd. Adam Smythe, Patrick Lockhart, James Rowland, and Robert Harvey with the County Surveyor survey the lands the property of this county adjoining the courthouse and divide the same into such convenient parcels as they may think proper to be disposed of for the benefit of the County and sell the Same.

February 12, 1784, Patrick Lockhart, James Rowland and Robert Harvey are appointed to receive money arising from the sale of lots in Fincastle.

February 13th, Deeds are ordered to Pat. Lockhart, Thomas Rowland, Robert Harvey and Samuel Todd for lots purchased by them in Fincastle.

February 13th, Thomas Rowland and Robert Harvey ordered to view the prison and make report whether to repair same or to build a new one.

March 10, 1784, Thomas Rowland and Robert Harvey ordered to draw plans for the repair of the prison.

Major Pat. Lockhart directed to contract for repairs of the courthouse and for keeping the same clean.

May 12th, Titles to lots in the Town of Fincastle are vested in Andrew Henry.

July 15th, Ordered that the Surveyor of the County lay off 10 acres for prison bounds, so as to include the Church, both the springs and the mill house of Andrew Henry. Capt. Hancock to superintend the running thereof.

August 12th, Pat. Lockhart and David May appointed to make deeds to purchasers of Town Lots.

May 10, 1785, Alexander Smyth is appointed Deputy Clerk of the County.

May 11, 1786, Sheriff ordered to employ workmen to build pillory stocks and docking stool.

August 12, 1786, The Sheriff ordered to advertise for bidders for the building of a prison agreeable to the plan of Pat. Lockhart, Thomas Rowland, and George Hancock.

Ordered that a road be established from this town to the Brunswick Iron Works.

James Rowland, Alexander McDonald, Wm. McClenachan and Johnathan Newman view the proposed way from the Iron Works to Sinking Spring Coaling Ground.

October 19th, The road ordered as viewed.

November 16, 1786, Road proposed from the Iron Works to the Ore Bank in the south side of Lee’s Gap.

February 13, 1787, Jacob Harman allowed to keep an ordinary at his house in this town.
March 13, 1787, George Hancock, Gent., appointed Attorney for the Commonwealth in place of Thomas Madison, resigned.

June 12, 1787, Geo. Hancock allowed pay for 1447 pounds of iron furnished the Tobacco Inspector at Crow's Warehouse.

October 8, 1787, A road is proposed from Mrs. Breckenridge's to the Brunswick Iron Works.

March 10, 1788, David May resigned as Clerk of the Court and Henry Bowyer was appointed in his place.

MERCHANTS' LICENSES IN BOTETOURT COUNTY, CHIEFLY IN THE TOWN OF FINCASTLE

April 11, 1787, Dennis Callihan granted leave to retail goods as a merchant; Thomas King, the same; Mathew Harvey, the same; John McCreary, the same; Andrew Lewis, the same; Christopher Hayes, the same.

May 3d, Joseph and William Haynes granted licenses to keep retail stores.

July 10, 1787, License granted William Royal to keep a retail store in the county.

September 11, 1787, James Roberts granted license to keep a retail store in the Town.

June 8, 1788, License granted Archibald Murry to retail goods.

September 10, 1788, John Smith granted license to retail goods.

March 10, 1789, Andrew Lewis presented for retailing goods without license.

May 12, 1789, Leave granted James Shirley and Henry Lilly & Company to retail goods.

May 13, 1789, Uriah Humphries granted leave to retail goods.

August 12, 1789, Leave granted John Service to retail goods throughout the state.

August 4, 1789, Leave granted Humphrey Smith to retail goods throughout the state.

February 9, 1790, License granted John Miller to retail goods.

May 11, 1790, License granted Joel Botts to retail goods.

July 13, 1790, Robert Harvey granted license to retail goods.

September 10, 1788, John Smith Licensed to retail goods.

April 5, 1789, John McCreery granted license to retail goods.

May 12, 1789, Leave granted James Shirley and Henry Little & Company to retail goods.

May 13, 1789, Leave granted Joseph Haynes to retail goods.

July 9, 1789, Mathew Harvey granted license to retail goods; Archibald Murry, same; Andrew Lewis, same.

July 14, 1789, Patrick Lockhart, Philip Spikart, James Moore and Benjamin Peck are appointed to view a way proposed for a wagon road from the Court house to Carper's Mill.
July 13, 1790, Robert Harvey granted license to retail goods.

August 14, 1790, Deputy State’s Attorney ordered to proceed against former Clerks of this County for their neglect of duty while in said office.

May 11, 1791, James Breckenridge employed to institute suit in the District Court against David May for neglect of duty as Clerk.

September 13, 1791, Leave granted William Douthat to keep an ordinary at his house in this town.

April 11, 1792, A plot of the prison rules was this day returned to court and ordered to be recorded.

Michael Book appointed Surveyor of the Streets in the Town of Fincastle.

AN ACT APPOINTING TRUSTEES IN THE TOWN OF FINCASTLE IN THE COUNTY OF BOTETOURT, NOVEMBER 14, 1789

Whereas it is represented that the trustees of the town of Fincastle, in the county of Botetourt, are either dead or removed out of the county:

Be it therefore enacted by the General Assembly, that James Breckenridge, Patrick Lockhart, George Hancock, Henry Bowyer, Robert Harvey, Matthew Harvey and Philip Speckard, gentlemen, shall be and they are hereby constituted trustees of the said town of Fincastle, and vested with the same power and authority as if they had been particularly nominated and appointed in the act establishing the said town. Hening 13, 88.

August 17, 1792, The Trustees of Fincastle are given leave to sell the lot on which the Federal Spring rises.

March 14, 1793, License granted David Moore to keep an ordinary at the house formerly occupied by Henry Moore in the Town of Fincastle.

July 10, 1793, Ordered that a Clerk’s Office be built on the Courthouse ground, agreeable to a plan of James Breckenridge, John Miller and Henry Bowyer.

October 8, 1793, License granted Thomas King to keep an ordinary at his house in the town of Fincastle.

November 10, 1795, James Matten Early, John Miller, Matthew Harvey, Samuel Kennerley, Thomas King, John McCreery and John Gofford presented by the grand jury for obstructing passage of the streets.

December 8, 1795, Samuel Kennerley appointed Surveyor of the Streets of Monroe.

Archibald Murray granted license to keep an ordinary in the Town of Monroe.

Necessary repairs to the jail ordered to be made.

July 12, 1796, James Breckenridge, Henry Bowyer, and John Miller appointed to contract for the building of a Clerk’s Office on the courthouse common, not to exceed 200 pounds in price.

November 9, 1796, Michael Book granted license to keep an ordinary at his house in Fincastle.
William Peters Martin admitted Deputy Clerk.

February 14, 1797, License granted Stover & Wilson to keep an ordinary in Fincastle.

September 12, 1797, Road established from the Courthouse, via Christopher Fringer's, lands of Matthew Harvey, across Catawba, until it intersects with the road leading from John Moore's to Brunswick Forge.

November 16, 1797, It appearing to the court that the small-pox hath broken out on the body of James Bratton, who is now in the town it is ordered that inoculation for the same be prohibited. Sheriff ordered to remove James Bratton to some convenient place in the County to prevent the spreading of the disease, and all persons prohibited from going near or having any intercourse with the said Bratton, and the place to which he is removed is appointed a hospital for the reception of any other person who may take the said disease.

August 15, 1799, Ordered that Nancy Readman be three times ducked by the Sheriff of this County at the public ducking stool.

THE DISTRICT COURTS, 1788

When the district courts were established by Act of Assembly in October, 1788, the southwest counties were grouped as follows:

The counties of Greenbrier and Botetourt composed a district and the court was to be held at Lewisburg in Greenbrier and Botetourt Courthouse, alternately, on the eighteenth day of May, and the eighteenth day of October in every year, until the proprietor of the Sweet Springs should erect a sufficient courthouse and prison for the purposes of the court, after which time the Sweet Springs was to become the seat of the district court.

The counties of Bedford, Campbell, Franklin, Pittsylvania and Henry composed one district with the court held at New London in the late courthouse of Bedford, now belonging to James and John Calloway, who agreed to put the same in repair, at their own expense, for the use of the court to be helden on the fifteenth day of April and the fifteenth day of September in every year.

The counties of Montgomery, Washington and Russell composed a district with a court at Montgomery and Washington courthouses, alternately on the second day of May and the second day of October in every year.

The judges of the general court attended the district courts, two to each court. They were elected by joint ballot of both houses of Assembly, twelve in all.

The court had jurisdiction over all persons and in all causes cognizable in the general court and which amounted to thirty pounds, or three thousand pounds of tobacco. It also had the same jurisdiction concerning mills, wills, roads and letters of administration, orphans and guardians, public debtors, whether sheriffs or others, and the recording of deeds for lands and other property within the district, and caveats, as the general court then had.

1Hening 12, 730-732.
CHAPTER FOURTEEN
THE JAMES RIVER COMMUNITIES IN THE NEW COUNTY OF BOTETOURT, 1770—1783
I. DEVELOPMENTS IN THE VALLEY OF LOONEY'S MILL CREEK
AND IN THE FORKS OF JAMES RIVER

Since it was expected that the settlements on the waters of the Mississippi would be cut off into a new county in the course of two or three years, the county seat of Botetourt was located somewhat north of the general line of travel to have it nearer the center of the territory that would be left in that county when a new county should be established. The selection of the site on Catawba stimulated interest in the development of that immediate region and in the intervening land along Looney's Mill Creek, James River, Cedar Creek, Buffalo and Wood's Creek between Fincastle, the new town, and Staunton, the old frontier center. What land was left along this route was now taken up and new owners were occupying places being left by those who were then moving on to the far west. William Preston is again the surveyor in the field and runs off the few tracts of good land left in the different parts of the county. Here he surveys for Mathew Ralston 46, 98 and 150 acres on the waters of Looney's Mill Creek; for Elias Linkenhauger, 70 acres above the Beaver Dam Spring; James Gillis, 150 acres on Looney's Mill Creek; Cornelius Riddick, 80 acres on the drafts of Looney's Mill Creek; James Lauderdale, 182 acres on Back Creek; Margaret Buchanan, 16 acres on the north side of James River; Mathew Hair, 125 acres on a small branch of Looney's Mill Creek; Samuel McClenachan, 179 acres on a branch of Looney's Mill Creek; William McClenachan, 79 acres on Looney's Mill Creek; James Barton, 60 acres on Purgatory Creek.

LOONEY'S MILL CREEK, 1770-1783, NEW GRANTS

1771. Patrick Coutt's, Grant, 180 acres on south side of James River called the Grindstone Quarry; 220 acres on Tinker Ridge.
1772. Mathew Hair—Grant, 125 acres on a small branch of Looney's Mill Creek; James Gillis—Grant, 160 acres on a small branch of Looney's Mill Creek; Thomas Rogers—Grant, 225 acres on Loonies Creek.
1773. William Preston—Grant, 220 acres on Back Creek; James Patton's Ex-186 acres on Back Creek.
1774. Andrew Woods—Grant, 35 and 32 acres on Looney's Creek; Andrew Woods—Grant, 124 acres on Looney's Creek; John Paxton—Grant, 250 acres on waters of Looney's Creek; John Paxton—Grant, 196 acres on waters of Looney's Creek.
1779. Samuel Crawford—Grant, 170 acres on branches of Back Creek; William Lauderdale—Grant, 46 acres on a branch of Milligan's Run, adjoining
land he lives on; James Moore, Jr.—Grant, 130 acres on a branch of Looney’s Mill Creek; William McClellan—Grant, 97 acres on Looney’s Creek; John Moore—Grant, 48 acres on Looney’s Creek.

1781. John Mills—Grant, 242 acres on south side of Beaver Dam, of Looney’s Mill Creek; John Mills—Grant, 116 acres on south side of James River; Joseph Layman—Grant, 80 and 30 acres on Back Creek adjoining Alcorn’s old Survey and John Johnson’s; Isaac Kelly—Grant, 20 acres on a branch of Looney’s Mill Creek; James Leatherdale—Grant, 70 acres on Looney’s Mill Creek, adjoining Jeremiah Jenkins.

1782. Matthew Wilson—Grant, 92 acres on Looney’s Mill Creek; John Johnson—Grant, 294 acres on Back Creek, of Looney’s Mill Creek; Peter Wood—Grant, 136 acres on Looney’s Mill Creek, adj. David Stewart.


1784. Thomas Rowland—Grants, 80 and 75 acres on a branch of Looney’s Mill Creek.

1786. Thirst Eamon—Grant, 504 acres on Looney’s Creek, adj. Matthew Ralston and John Moore.

1786. John Mills—Grant, 145 acres on Back Creek, adj. the land he lives on; Henry Banks—Grant, 230 acres on waters of Looney’s Mill Creek; Henry Banks—Grant, 310 acres in Arnold’s Valley; Henry Banks—Grant, 150 acres including a chalk mine and banks of iron ore; Henry Banks—Grant, 200 acres; 250 acres on Back Creek, adj. William Brown’s Entry; Henry Banks—Grant, 400 acres on Back Creek, adj. William Ward; 480 acres.

1786. Henry Banks—Grant, 330 acres, adj. William Ward’s land; 200 acres at head of Back Creek including the Grindstone Quarry; 150 acres near Dr. Parker’s land (Geo. W. Parker, on Back Run); 250 acres including several banks of iron ore; 220 acres on waters of Looney’s Mill Creek; 500 acres on waters of Looney’s Mill Creek; 280 acres on waters of Looney’s Mill Creek; 200 acres on waters of Looney’s Mill Creek; 220 acres on waters of Looney’s Mill Creek; 800 acres on Back Creek and Jennings Creek; 220 acres on Looney’s Mill Creek; 540 acres on Back Creek; 400 acres on Back Creek; 220 acres on Back Creek; 320 acres on Back Creek; 250 acres on Back Creek; 500 acres on Back Creek; 160 acres on Back Creek.

1787. Joseph Darr—Grant, 240 acres adjoining lands of James McDonald; Thomas Jordan—Grant, 150 acres adjoining McNeal’s land; Jacob Miller—Grant, 43 acres adjoining John Moore, James Ewing and James Blair; Christian Harshbarger—Grant, 98 acres on waters of Looney’s Mill Creek; William McClellan—Grant, 780 acres adjoining Joseph Pryor, Christian Waggoner and others; Moses McConnel—Grant, 60 acres on Beaver Dam Branch, adjoining James Lauderdale, Thomas Rowland and his own land; William Allen—Grant, 223 acres adjoining William Franklin; Matthew Rolston—Grant, 78 acres on Looney’s Mill Creek; Matthew Ralston—Grant, 46 acres at the head
branch of Looney’s Mill Creek; Joseph Pryor—Grant, 400 acres on the head of Looney’s Mill Creek; Robert Duncan—Grant, 340 acres adjoining Robert Neeley; John Wood—Grant, 83 acres on Looney’s Mill Creek; Benjamin Peck—Grant, 100 acres adjoining Hugh McNeal and others; Matthias Snider—Grant, 225 acres adjoining his own land; Samuel Obenchain—Grant, 179 acres on southwest side of James Moore’s land.

1788. John Mills—Grant, 399 acres on Back Creek; John Mills—Grant, 185 acres on Back Creek; James Anderson—Grant, 100 acres adjoining his own land, Philip Weaver and others; Samuel Noflsinger—Grant, 190 acres adjoining Wm. Franklin, Wm. Allen and Mills’ land.

1789. Anthony Derrdorf—Grant, 50 acres adjoining Francis Smith and Hans Baneger; William Crow—Grant, 270 acres adjoining on Back Creek.

1790. George Hutcheson—Grant, 90 acres adjoining land he lives on and John Mills estate; Henry McClain—Grant, 300 acres adjoining John Mills and William Anderson; James Lauderdale—Grant, 1160 acres adjoining Matthew Wilson, Jeremiah Jenkins and others; Matthew Ralston—Grant, 561 acres adjoining Samuel McClanahan, Samuel Mines and others; John Gofford—Grant, 100 acres adjoining Hugh McNeal, Andrew Henry and Jas. McCready; John Kesler—Grant, 158 acres adjoining Michael Cloyd and his own land; William Seaton—Grant, 200 acres adjoining Peter Cartman and Nicholas Carper; Samuel Todd—Grant, 84 acres adjoining James Moore, dec.; Michael Ammon—Grant, 46 acres adjoining Dorst Ammon, Nicholas Carper and others.

1791. James Fowler—Grant, 416 acres on Still House Run, southside of James River within two miles of Crow’s Ferry, adjoining Wm. Crow, Conrad Wall and Wm. Anderson; John Beale—Grant, 92 acres on south side adjoining his own and Geo. Dougherty.

1792. William Martin—Grant, 100 acres on waters of Looney’s Mill Creek; William Martin—Grant, 436 acres on waters of James River; Elias Linkinhager—Grant, 200 acres on waters of James River; Elias Linkinhager—Grant, 49 acres including the Beaver Dam Spring; Andrew Clark—Grant, 180 acres adjoining William Ward, Samuel Gambell, Solomon Simpson and his own land; Nicholas Carper—Grant, 190 acres on head waters of Back Creek; Jonathan Smith—Grant, 100 acres on north side of James River, adjoining Wm. Anderson; Nicholas Hypes—Grants, 112 and 62 acres adjoining Elias Linkinhager, Joseph Kyle and others; Patrick Lockhart—Grant, 440 acres on Long Run a branch of Looney’s Mill Creek; William Anderson—Grant, 3100 acres on both sides of James River, adjoining lands of Thomas Crow, Boyd and John Mills; Joseph Paxton—Grant, 100 acres on waters of Looney’s Creek; John Smith—Grant, 150 acres on waters of Looney’s Creek; Peter Miller—Grant, 90 acres on south side of Looney’s adjoining John Mills, Joseph Paxton and his own land; John Mills—Grant, 1164 acres, inclusive survey on Looney’s Mill Creek; William Wilson—Grant, 230 acres on Looney’s Creek; William Wilson—Grant, 400 acres on both sides Elliotts Run, of Back Creek, of Looney’s Creek, adjoining John Watson.
1795. Christian Harshbarger—Grant, 511 acres on Back Creek, adjoining Joseph Paxton, Johnson and others; John Beale—Grant, 70 acres adjoining James Smith, Wm. Crow and Conrad Wall.

1797. John Beale—Grant, 17,500 acres on James River on the south side thereof below the Town of Pattonsburg adjoining his own, the lands of (Bartis) Shepherd, John Kinney and others; John Beale—Grant, 375 acres on Karns Run adjoining William Wilson and his own.

1798. John Seecreas—Grant, 40 acres adjoining George Steaver and James McCready.

1797. Jesse Ewell—Grant, 5000 acres on south side James River adjoining Wm. Wilson, Wm. Bilbro and Dubartes Shepherd.

**LooNEY's MILL CREEK, 1770-1783, CONVEYANCES**

March 14, 1770, Rachel Gamble—Grant, 260 acres on a branch of Mill Creek, £20, from John Wiley. Bot. D. Bk. 1, 84.

May 2, 1770, Andrew Henry—Grant, 120 acres from John Allison and Jane.


June 25, 1770, Solomon Simpson—Grant, 196 acres from Wm. Preston and Susannah. Bk. 1, 129. John Buchanan's Estate, slaves: Cresey; Pompey; George; Phillis, a wench with three children; Kate, a wench with one mulatto child; Jennie, Jack and Fannie.

March 12, 1771, Francis Smith—Grant, 100 acres from James Moore, of Newcastle Co., Pa. Bk. 1, 204.

May 9, 1771, Andrew Clark—Grant, 150 acres from Margaret Clark, £50. Bk. 1, 243.

August 13, 1771, Conrad Wall—Grant, 160 acres at Sinking Spring, from Joseph Looney and Jane, they from Robert Looney 1764; William Crow—Grant, 140 acres on James River, from James Crow and Eleanor.

September 8, 1772, William McClellan—Grant, 297 acres from John McClellan; James Nicholas—Grant, 150 acres on both sides of Looney’s Mill Creek, from William Harbison, part of 400 acres granted to Erwin Patterson, 1746.

February 12, 1773, Andrew Woods—Grant, 42 acres from James Nicholas, on both sides Mill Creek.

November 10, 1774, John Paxton—Grant, 213 acres from John Looney and Elizabeth and Steven Rentfro and Margaret; Margaret McLain, late wife of Peter Looney, her dower; William Ward—Grant, 220 acres on Back Creek from Wm. Preston; William Ward—Grant, 1773 acres on Back Creek, Patton’s Executors; William Ward—Grant, 186 acres from Patton’s Executors.

1775. Robert Neely, Jr.—Grant, 125 acres on James River from Robert Neely, Sr.; William Lauderdale—Grant, 60 acres on Milligan’s Run, from Wm. Preston; John Tunley—Grant, 122 acres from Patton’s Executors.
1776. Isaac Kelly—Grant, 120 and 40 acres from James Nicholas and Catherine.

1777. William Paxton—Grant, 475 acres from John Paxton and Mary; Curtis Alderson—Grant, 260 acres from Rachel Gamble. William Billbrough—Grant, 75 acres, south side of James, from Wm. Preston.

October 15, 1777, John Mills—Grant, 340 acres from Jas. Huey, Pat. February 12, 1742.

December 17, 1777, William Franklin, 116 acres from Jos. Davis, on a branch of Looney's.

January 15, 1778, David Harbison—Grant, 250 acres, part of 400 granted to Erwin Patterson, 1746, and by him sold to Wm. Harbison; Matthew Wilson—250 acres from David Harbison and Katherine; William Allen—Grant, 230 acres on Back Creek, from John Mills; John Drake—Grant, 53 acres from Andrew Woods and Martha; Andrew Clark—Grant, 19 acres from Andrew Woods and Martha; Andrew Clark—Grant, 74 acres from Margaret Clark.

1779. John Armstrong and Priscilla—Grants, 84, 60 and 50 acres, Big Meadows. From Wm. Preston and Susanna; Joseph Kyle—Grant, 120 acres from John Tunley and Mary; Samuel Johnson—Grant, 135 acres from Israel Christian; James McConnell—Grant, 400 acres on Timber Ridge, head of Long Run from James Rowland and Margaret; Jos. Layman—Grant, 180 acres on Back Creek, from Jas. Alcorn and Jenny; John Wood—Grant, 400 acres on north side of Looney’s Mill Creek including Beaver Dam Swamp, from Mrs. Mary Wood, Executrix, Col. James Wood; Robert Neely—Grant, 300 acres from Geo. Clark and Margaret; Andrew Moore—Grant, 84, 60 acres Big Meadows, from John Armstrong and Priscilla; John McDonald—Grant 84, 60 acres Big Meadows, from Andrew Moore; Joseph Compton—Grant, 281 acres on Long Run.

1780. Charles Taylor—Grant, 84, 60 and 58 acres, Big Meadows, from John McDonald and Elizabeth; William Aston—Grant, 281 acres on James River from Joseph Compton; Jonathan Wood—Grant, 50 acres from Andrew McNeeley; John Moore, Sr.—Grant, 158 acres from John Pryor and Mary; William Crow—Grant, 8 acres joining his own land and Cherry Tree Bottom.

1783. James McCready—Grant—from Andrew McNeeley; John Sullivan—Grant, 23 acres from John McDonald and Elizabeth; Peter Looney—Grant, of Nashborough, on Cumberland River, N. C. Power of attorney to James Lauderdale, Jr.

1784. George Hancock—Grant, 281 acres on Long Run, adjoining Jos. Paxton, Wm. Anderson, Richard Matthews, Crow and McConnell; John Mills—Grant, 37 acres below the mouth of Looney's Creek, from John Miner and Margaret, of Salisbury, N. C.; William Anderson—Grant, 180 and 80 acres on Long Run, from Peter Looney, of Nashborough, N. C.; John Graybill—Grant, 186 and 220 acres on Back Creek, from Wm. Ward.
In 1783 Captain Mill's Company of militia included these men who were then living along the creek and on the river:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>William Anderson</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Aston</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Bright</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Clark</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Conner</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Cox</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Daner</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Gills (is)</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hardy</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Hults (is)</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Johnston</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Johnston</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Kelly</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Kelly</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Layman</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Leatherdale, Sr.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Leatherdale, Jr.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Leatherdale</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Leatherdale</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Leatherdale</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Leatherdale</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Valentine Martin</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Mills</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Horses Cattle Slaves

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>William McClelon</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert McNeely</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh McNeill</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Moore</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Moore</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Paxton</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Peck</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joshua Phipps</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Pryor</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Pryor</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew Ralston</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Ross</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Rowland</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Todd</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Vickers</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher Waggoner</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Walker</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Ward</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry White</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew Wilson</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Wood, Doctor</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonathan Wood</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha Woods</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Young</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Homeplaces of Special Interest

The Erwin Patterson-Harbison place on Looney's Mill Creek was the well-known Waskey Mill Place of later days. William Harbison came there in 1751 and as a justice in Augusta County was an important man. He died in 1775 leaving his wife, Mary; sons David, William and George; daughters, Hannah, Agnes, Mary, Jean, Grizzle, Rebecca and Elizabeth. David was to have the home place and support his mother. The other children had been provided for and received now only five shillings each. The executors were wife, Mary and son-in-law, Nathaniel Evans.

David Harbison and wife, Catherine, sold the land to Mathew Wilson, of Augusta County, whose widow, Mary Wilson, sold it in 1812 to her son, John L. Wilson, of Bedford county.

The Robert Crockett grant of 350 acres was owned and occupied by
James Moore from 1753 to 1776. This original grant was given to his sons, James Moore, Jr., and John Moore. John received the upper part to which he added 138 acres from Thomas Rogers and 45 acres from Daniel Deerdorf, and sold the whole to Daniel Brugh in 1801. The land between this and Jacob Howry's at the head of Mill Creek was taken by John Kesler.

Andrew Woods, of Albemarle County, purchased western land first on the North Fork of Roanoke (1765) and later (1767) on Looney's Mill Creek where he lived until 1781. His will was probated on August 9, 1781, by Robert Harris, Jr., Andrew Clark, Wm. Ward and Mathew Wilson. The executors were his wife, Martha, and sons, Andrew and James. Andrew Woods was a son of Michael Woods, Sr., who came from Pennsylvania to Virginia in 1734. Martha Woods was Martha Poage, daughter of Robert Poage, of Augusta County. Their children were James, Elizabeth, Rebecca, Robert, Andrew, Archibald, Mary and Martha. James Woods married Nancy Rayburn and lived on the land on North Fork of Roanoke. Elizabeth Woods married David Cloyd, Jr., son of David Cloyd, of Buffalo Creek of Roanoke, and lived on the Cloyd land on Cedar Creek near Natural Bridge. This David Cloyd came to be known as David Cloyd, Sr., of Rockbridge County, and had a son, David, Jr., of the same place. Their graves in the High Bridge Church cemetery are plainly marked. Rebecca Woods married Isaac Kelly and lived in Ohio. Robert Woods married Lovely Caldwell and Elizabeth Eoff and lived in what is now West Virginia. Andrew Woods, Jr., married Mary McCulloch and lived in West Virginia. Archibald Woods married Ann Poage and lived in West Virginia. Mary Woods married James Poage and lived in Ohio. Martha Woods married Henry Walker and lived in Botetourt County.

Andrew Woods' homestead became the Simmons Place of later generations. The old Dr. Simmons brick house is still standing and the marks of the Old Irish graveyard where the pioneer neighbors were buried may be found on the point of a locust hill on the south side of the highway between the Simmons house and Brugh's. William Ward sold out to John Graybill in 1784. Samuel Obenschain came with the early German migration and settled on the creek above Andrew Woods on the southwest side of James Moore's, where the family developed an important industry in a paper mill. The "Leatherdales" held on to their lands through two generations. James Leatherdale, Sr., or Lauderdale, got an inclusive survey of his several tracts of land in 1790 and it is said built the main part of the handsome house at "Lauderdale" before the estate came into the possession of Henry Bowyer, who added to the house and the plantation. To the present generation it is known as the Johnston Place, from the next in succession to Henry Bowyer.

Dr. John Wood who lived at the Beaver Dam Farm was a son of Col. James Wood, of Frederick County, who had selected and held this tract of land when he as surveyor of Orange County was laying off the first homesteads in this region west of the Blue Ridge. The place came into the possession of
the Allen family which held it through several successive generations. It is well known locally as the "Judge Allen Place."

In 1769 Elias Linkenhager, a German lad of Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania, married his little English sweetheart, Hannah Streeper, and brought her away from her irate family to the back part of Virginia to find a home they knew not where. They settled on a small tract of land on the hill above Beaver Dam Spring surveyed for them in 1770, and there built their home and raised their family which went forth to swell the population of the whole region round about. The land later added, embracing many hillside fields, became subdivided and sold away, but the old home is still in possession of direct descendants of the founder of the family.

The old road leading west from Looney's Ferry went up Long Run north of the little ridge called "Stable Hill" back of the Mount Joy house and came out into the Mill Creek valley at Harbison's. John Mills purchased the James Huey land, 340 acres, in 1777 and developed a plantation containing 1164 acres.
acres, by an inclusive survey of 1792. After Mills' death the land was acquired by Matthew Harvey whose improvements thereon called attention to the beauty of the house site and added interest to the place which then became known as the "Mount Joy" Estate. The Harvey-Anderson mansion house was burned in Hunter's Raid, but a house is still there and the site is as magnificent as ever.

Col. John Smith's land came next below Mills and south of Looney's. Early in the settlement he purchased Benj. Davis's tract of 100 acres and in 1762 when he had returned from his experiences in war, he had an additional survey of "98 acres on the James River, on the south side of the branch adjoining the land on which he dwells." His home place seems to be the land now known as the Boyd Spring. In 1766 he made an entry for 400 acres at the mouth of Purgatory Creek including the Town of Pattonsburg. This with his other holdings became the property of Margaret Buchanan, widow of Col. John Buchanan, who afterwards married William Anderson and sold the entire James River estate to Andrew Boyd. Col. Smith died in 1779, leaving what property he had to his son, James Smith. For the sake of his signature and for an example of the form of a will as wills were usually written at that time, we are giving a fac-simile of his will as it was filed in the clerk's office at Fincastle, Botetourt County. The events in the life of this undaunted pioneer make up such a large part of our story that it is superfluous to recount or summarize them here. We may call him the most accommodating and ardent patriot on the frontier in his time, having much to do for his community and handling much property in all its forms, yet holding few important civil positions and acquiring little property to leave to his family. Besides the five sons whom he mentioned in proving his importation in Orange in 1740 he had a daughter, Levisa or Lucy, whom married Reece Bowen, and James Smith mentioned in his will. Abraham, the eldest, is credited with marrying Sarah Caldwell and living near North Mountain in Rockingham County, later marrying Martha McDowell Reed, of Lexington, and Charlotte Gambill, of Rockingham. Daniel Smith married Jane Harrison, of Linville Creek, and became a prominent citizen of his county. Henry, the third son, appears to have remained on the frontier. John, Jr. was killed at Vause's, and Joseph, captured there, died in captivity. James Smith continued to live for a time in Botetourt County and was captain of the militia residing in the Spreading Spring community.

The village of Pattonsburg grew up along the Great Road where it first came to the river. The road then kept up the north side of the river through Cherry Tree Bottom and crossed the river at the mouth of Looney's Mill Creek. After the land on which Pattonsburg stood was patented to John Buchanan the village was laid off as a town, and a ferry was established nearby as Buchanan's Ferry. Both Looney's Ferry, now Crow's, and Buchanan's continued to be operated for years. After the death of Col. Buchanan his ferry became known as Boyd's Ferry, at which place Andrew Boyd was licensed to
April the 26th, 1779

In the Name of God Amen.

I, John Smith, being of Sound Memory, do make and establish this my last Will and Testament in Witness whereof I have set my Hand and Seal this day of April in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-nine.

Item: I give and bequeath to my dearly beloved wife all my moveable estate henceforth in her natural life and at her death to Devolve to my Son James Smith.

Item: I give and bequeath to my Son James Smith, my part of a rent roll for offices Bladensburg in the hands of Colonel C. which is one thousand acres, also one half of land on Brandy Creek containing about one hundred and eighty acres, and one forty of land on Glades Creek the above lands to be at his Disposal to sell and dispose of as he thinks proper. I do hereby appoint my said son James Smith Executor of this my Will and Testament, begging to use own said son to obtain as much as he can to meet the demands of my estate, and to use the same prudently and prudently, my son, and I truly request that he may get them and if the same cannot be performed, and I truly request and make it all other wills and Testaments by me made.
and to publish, pronounce, and declare this to be my last will and testament, in which, whereas of my
home-bound to set my hand, to seal the day and year
above written
of Baltimore County and
Colony of Virginia to be
below signed:

Published, pronounced and
Sealed by the said John Smith,
to be his last will and testament,
in presence of us:

[Signature]

[Signature]

William Edwardson
New and by Instant.

This instrument being completed;
the same is signed, sealed, published, pronounced
the day of the year 1695, by

[Signature]

[Signature]
keep an ordinary in 1773. An order of the county court in 1774 allowed a ferry over the river from Crow's land to William Anderson's with the same fees going to the said Anderson as were established by act of Assembly appointing the ferry on Crow's land. In 1779 the court allowed William Anderson and Captain Crow for ferrying over a man and horse at their ferry 2/5; for a waggon and team of four horses and driver, 12 shillings; for a cart and two horses, six shillings. For a man and a horse over James River at Crow's or Anderson's Ferry in 1780 the price was three dollars, and so in proportion for other things. Both William Anderson and the Crows were allowed to keep ordinaries at their houses at the ferry. When the old road down the river from Crow's to the lower ferry was stopped without authority the case was presented to the grand jury. In October, 1785, the General Assembly established at Crow's Ferry a warehouse for the reception and inspection of tobacco, the proprietor meeting the expense of the building. Inspected tobacco was to be received in discharge of debts at 28 shillings per hundred; hemp at 32 shillings and 6 pence per hundred; and flour at 15 shillings per hundred-weight. John Mills was the inspector at Crow's Warehouse until 1792 when an examination of the house was ordered and he resigned. Joseph Pryor with William Bilbro as an additional inspector succeeded.

When the lower, or Buchanan's Ferry, was established at Pattonsburg the road on the south side of the river continued on west by John Mills' crossing Looney's Mill Creek about where the present highway does. Thus,
there were two parallel roads leading west from Pattonsburg. In 1786 “Crow’s Road” leading west from his ferry into the main road was ordered discontinued and the new fording of the river below John Mills’ opened. In 1792 the town of Crowsville was established on the north side of Looney’s Mill Creek at the ferry and later there was an iron-works and a town called Florence on the south side. It was from Crowsville at the head of navigation on James River that a road was ordered to be explored to the head of navigation on the Kanawha. In issuing the shares of the James River Company for the Canal it was stated that Crow’s Ferry, at the mouth of Looney’s Creek should be forever taken and deemed the highest place practicable for navigation to reach. In 1811 the Town of Buchanan on the south side of the river was laid off “on the main road to the western country.” Water Street 60 feet wide was the Great Road.

THE FORKS OF JAMES, 1770–1783, NEW GRANTS, CONVEYANCES AND SPECIAL DEVELOPMENTS ALONG THE GREAT ROAD

August 27, 1770, John Summers—Grant, 145 acres on a branch of Buffalo.
August 27, 1770, Abraham McClure—Grant, 70 acres on a branch of Buffalo.
February 11, 1770, John Parks—Deed, 220 acres on Poage’s Draft from Elizabeth Ray and John Hay.

February 9, 1770, Michael Kirkham—Deed, 94 acres on both sides Buffalo, from Joseph Long. Bot. D. Bk. 1, 8.


February 14, 1770, Hugh Barclay—Deed, 104 acres and 100 acres on Cedar Creek in the Forks of James River, from Wm. McClenachan and Sarah. Bot. D. Bk. 1, 60.

February 6, 1770, Smith Williams—Deed, 180 acres on a branch of Buffalo, from James Davis and Agnes. Bot. D. Bk. 1, 69.

February 6, 1770, John Collier—Deed, 24 acres on a branch of Buffalo, from James Davis and Agnes. Bot. D. Bk. 1, 70.


June 10, 1770, Elizabeth McIntosh—Deed, 80 acres from Alex McCorkle and Mary. Bot. D. Bk. 1, 108.

June 7, 1770, Samuel McCorkle—Deed, 165 acres called Spreading Spring, from James Allison and Elizabeth. Bot. D. Bk. 1, 110.


May 10, 1770, James Barton—Survey, 60 acres on Purgatory Creek.

May 10, 1770, Hugh Logan—Survey, 40 acres on both sides of Jennings Creek.

May 10, 1770, John Berry—Survey, 48 acres on south side of James River.

May 10, 1770, David Wallace—Survey, 40 acres at head of Purgatory.

May 10, 1770, Michael Woods—Survey, 216 acres on B—-Run of James River.

August 3, 1771, Moses Trimble—Grant, 210 acres, head of Buffalo, Pat. Bk. 40, 567.

August 3, 1771, John Wallace—Grant, 150 acres on Broad Creek, Pat. Bk. 40, 574.

August 3, 1771, John Summers—Grant, 98 acres adjoining his own land, Pat. Bk. 40, 590.

August 3, 1771, James Gilmore—Grant, 60 acres adjoining his own land, Pat. Bk. 40, 591.

August 3, 1771, James Gilmore—Grant, 85 acres in the Fork of James, Pat, Bk. 40, 594.
August 3, 1771, James Gilmore—Grant, 20 acres at head of Colliers, Pat. Bk. 40, 604.
August 3, 1771, William McClure—Grant, 70 acres at head of Colliers, Pat. Bk. 40, 604.
August 3, 1771, James Shanks—Grant, 68 acres on a draft of House Mountains, Pat. Bk. 40, 596.
August 3, 1771, Patrick Denny—Grant, 65 acres in the Forks, Pat. Bk. 40, 603.
August 3, 1771, Patrick Denny—Grant, 99 acres on branch of Togs Creek.
August 3, 1771, James Peary—Grant, 92 acres on Harrison Branch, Pat. Bk. 40, 611.
August 3, 1771, Sampson and George Mathews—Grant, 45 acres in North Mountain, Pat. Bk. 40, 621.
August 3, 1771, John Smiley—Grant, 150 acres on North Branch of James, Pat. Bk. 40, 630.
February 23, 1771, Richard Williams—Deed, 100 acres in Fork, from John Williams, Bot. D. Bk. 1, 218.
February 23, 1771, Hugh Barclay—Deed, 335 acres north side of Cedar Creek, Bot. D. Bk. 1, 222, from Robert Whitley and Jane.
April 6, 1771, John Poage—Deed, 220 acres in Forks, from Thompson and Preston, Bot. D. Bk. 1, 248.
May 15, 1771, Joseph Walker and his brother, Samuel, or survivor, power of attorney from John Walker, of Orange County, N. C.
June 10, 1771, John Cowardin—Deed, 154 acres from Wm. McBride and Martha.
July 20, 1771, Samuel Davis—Deed, 280 acres head of Buffalo, from John Wiley and Elizabeth, Bot. D. Bk. 1.
July 30, 1771, Samuel McClure—Deed, 215 acres south side of Buffalo from James Gilmore.
August 15, 1771, Charles Allison—Deed, 110 acres in Forks of James from John Allison and Janet.
August 15, 1771, John Greenlee—Deed, 305 acres on Mill Creek, from Charles Allison and Jean.
August 1, 1771, William Thompson—Deed, 225 acres on Short Hill, from John Harger and Mary.
September 24, 1771, Samuel Todd—Deed, 126 acres on Whistle Creek from Archibald Alexander and Magdalene Bowyer.
September 24, 1771, Michael Kirkham—Deed, 125 acres on Buffalo Creek, from Joseph Long.
September 25, 1771, James Hall—Deed, 215 acres on Buffalo Creek, from John Long and Jane.
September 25, 1771, Adam Wallace—Deed, 125 acres on Buffalo Creek, from Michael Kirkham and Agnes.
June 26, 1771, William White—Deed, 220 acres on south side of Buffalo from Wm. McBride and Martha.
August 12, 1771, James Gilmore—Deed, 173 acres on head of Broad Creek, from Wm. Rennick and Sarah.
November 12, 1771, Henry Cartmill—Deed, 90 acres on Purgatory Creek, from Wm. Rennick and Sarah.
October 28, 1771, John Bowyer—Deed, 220 acres on north side Buffalo, from Hugh Lusk and Agnes.
June 20, 1772, James Beats—Grant, 35 acres in Forks of James. Pat. Bk. 40, 147.
June 20, 1772, John Hannah—Grant, 70 acres in Fork of Dry Run. Pat. Bk. 40, 663.
June 20, 1772, Abraham Haynes—Grant, 75 acres upon Irish Creek. Pat. Bk. 40, 664.
June 20, 1772, Mary Paul—Grant, 100 acres on waters of James River. Pat. Bk. 40, 700.
June 20, 1772, John Dailey—Grant, 130 acres on S. E. side of North Branch adjoining his own known as Hart’s bottom. Pat. Bk. 40, 734.
August 1, 1772, John Bowyer—Grant, 185 acres adjoining his old survey. Pat. Bk. 40, 792.
August 1, 1772, Thomas Beats—Grant, 96 acres upon Buffalo above Samuel Gibson. Pat. Bk. 40, 876.
August 1, 1772, James Logan—Grant, 98 acres on head springs of Collier’s Creek. Pat. Bk. 41, 8.
August 1, 1772, James Logan—Grant, 50 acres draft of North Mountain. Pat. Bk. 41, 9.
August 1, 1772, Richard Magee—Grant, 83 acres at head of Collier’s Creek. Pat. Bk. 41, 14.
August 1, 1772, Joseph Snodgrass—Grant, 17 acres adjoining his own. Pat. Bk. 41, 45.
August 1, 1772, Peter Wallace—Grant, 60 acres adjoining his own. Pat. Bk. 41, 58.
March 1, 1773, Hugh Logan—Grant, 40 acres both sides of Jennings Creek. Pat. Bk. 41, 240.
March 1, 1773, Samuel Walker, Sr.—Grant, 96 acres upon a draft leading into James River called Walnut Draft. Pat. Bk. 41, 242.
March 1, 1773, David Scott—Grant, 85 acres in Fork of James. Pat. Bk. 41, 250.
March 1, 1773, George Wilson—Grant, 60 acres on small branch of James. Pat. Bk. 41, 259.
April 10, 1772, Gabriel Holmes—Deed, 130 acres on Cove Run of Elk Creek, from John Hall and Margaret.
September 25, 1772, Andrew Hays—Deed, 400 acres on Dry Run of Buffalo, from Robert Young and Mary.
September 25, 1772, John Kelsey—Deed, 190 acres on Dry Run of Buffalo, from Robert Young and Mary.
August 4, 1772, James Buchanan—Deed, 169 acres on Buffalo, from Samuel Davis and Jane.
August 10, 1772, Michael Smith—Deed, 94 acres in Forks of James, from Wm. Thompson, Ex. James Patton.
June 17, 1772, John Collier—Deed, 130 acres on Buffalo, from Alex. Collier.

August 11, 1772, George Taylor—Deed, 225 acres on Top of Short Hill, from Wm. Thompson.

August 2, 1772, James Todd—Deed, 152 acres from Edward Erwin and Rosanna.

September 8, 1772, Alex. Baggs—Deed, 200 acres on North River from Wm. Taylor.

August 19, 1772, Henry Cartmill—Deed, 210 acres on a small branch in Forks of James.

August 5, 1772, Joseph Snodgrass—Deed, 38 acres from David Little.

August 20, 1772, William Taylor—Deed, 200 acres from John Cowardin.

August 22, 1772, James Allen—Deed, 235 acres from Blakely Brush and Jane.

November 10, 1772, John Little—Deed, 50 acres from Mathias Clark and Margaret.

August 6, 1772, John Long—Deed, 185 acres from Jos. Long and Elizabeth, on Buffalo Creek.

September 3, 1772, John Jones, Sr.—Deed, 44 acres from John Berry and Hannah on north side of James River.

February 9, 1773, Wm. Taylor—Deed, 154 acres from John Cowardin and Margaret.

February 9, 1773, Alexander Baggs—Deed, 154 acres from William Taylor.

March 2, 1773, Joseph Gibson—Deed, 70 acres from Parents, Samuel Gibson and Ruth, on north side of Short Mountain.

June 13, 1773, Moses Kelsoe—Deed, 70 acres at the head of Dry Run, from John Hannah and Margaret.

June 14, 1773, John Hannah, Jr.—Deed, 100 acres from John Hannah, Sr., and Margaret.

May 11, 1773, Joseph McAdams—Deed, 96 acres from Geo. Campbell, on Elk Creek.

August 7, 1773, Robert Skeen—Deed, 148 acres from David Wallace and Margaret, Buffalo Creek.

August 10, 1773, John Thompson—Deed, 251 acres from John Young and Jean Davis, Ex. of Hugh Cunningham, on Whistle Creek.

October 30, 1773, Mathew Elder—Deed, 482 acres from Abraham Brown and Margaret.

November 7, 1773, John Bowyer—Deed, 270 acres from John Dailey, on both sides North Branch.

November 9, 1773, Alex Leagit—Deed, 96 acres from Thos. Beates, on Buffalo Creek.

June 15, 1773, Joseph Dennis—Grant, 50 acres on Purgatory.
June 15, 1773, Peter Kelly—Grant, 50 acres on Purgatory.
June 15, 1773, Isaac Trimble—Grant, 58 acres on head of Buffalo.
June 15, 1773, George Taylor—Grant, 600 acres on top of Short Hill.
June 15, 1773, George Taylor—Grant, 110 acres on Purgatory, adjoining David Wallace and James Barton.
June 15, 1773, George Taylor—Grant, 60 and 90 acres at head of Buffalo Creek.
July 5, 1774, Audley Paul—Grant, 185 acres adjoining his own land.
July 5, 1774, William Paxton—Grant, 164 acres adjoining his own and Samuel and John Paxton.
July 5, 1774, Thomas Jefferson—Grant, 157 acres including the Natural Bridge on Cedar Creek, a branch of James River. Pat. Bk. 42, 657.
July 5, 1774, John Brown—Grant, 225 acres on a small branch of Buffalo adjoining James Moore and John Kelso.
July 5, 1774, William Bilbro—Grant, 124 acres on south side of James River.
July 5, 1774, Sampson and George Mathews—Grant, 80 acres on a branch of Carr’s Creek.
July 5, 1774, Richard McGee—Grant, 50 acres on a branch of Collins Creek.
July 5, 1777, James Greenlee—Grant, 60 acres adjoining his patent land on the north side of James River.
July 5, 1777, Michael Bowyer—Grant, 337 acres on the branches of James River on the west side of the Blue Ridge.
July 5, 1777, Samuel Jack—Grant, 80 acres on the north branch of James River adjoining the lands of Patrick Lowry and James Robertson on the said river.
April 8, 1777, Robert Moore—Deed, 238 acres from Archibald Alexander, Ex. Bordens.
March 30, 1777, William Dale—Deed, 280 acres from Robert Alexander, Buffalo Creek.
August 6, 1777, William Taylor—Deed, 170 acres from Robert Moffett and Jane.
August 24, 1777, James Trimble—Deed, 200 acres from John Greet.
June 14, 1777, James Taylor—Deed, 243 acres from George Taylor, on Meadow Branch.
August 23, 1777, William Davidson—Deed, 180 acres from John Murray and Elizabeth.
August 10, 1777, Thomas Ratcliff—Deed, 124 acres on the east side of North Branch from Jos. Cooper and Sarah.
August 23, 1777, William Wilson—Deed, 65 acres from John Murray and Elizabeth on west side of North Branch.
August 7, 1777, George Francisco—Deed, 381 acres from John Murray and Elizabeth on Mill Creek of James River.
October 22, 1777, John McCorkle—Deed, 150 acres from Alexander McCorkle and Mary on south side of North Branch.

February 15, 1775, Hugh Barcley—Deed, 90 acres from Thompson and Preston, Executors.

August 17, 1775, Dr. Andrew McKinley—Deed, 240 acres from James Simpson, on south side Buffalo, opposite Long Bent.

February 20, 1776, George Dougherty—Deed, 85 acres from John and Isaac Spratt on draft of James.

February 9, 1776, Edward Tummins—Deed, 50 acres from Jos. Dennis, on Purgatory.

March 22, 1776, James Gilmore—Deed, 120 acres from Thompson and Preston on a branch of Cedar Creek.

October 3, 1776, Samuel Caruthers—Deed, 365 acres from Geo. Francisco and Mary on a branch of Mill Creek, Forks of James.


April 2, 1777, John Kirkpatrick—Deed, 186 acres from Jos. Davis and Jennet, Fork of James.

May 12, 1777, Jos. Walker—Deed, 400 acres from James Cloyd and Jennet.

May 2, 1777, John Ward—Deed, 96 acres from Jos. McAdams and Mary, Elk Creek.

August 12, 1777, Jas. McCreary—Deed, 110 acres from Wm. White and Agnes, South Buffalo.

August 12, 1777, Jos. Read—Deed, 110 acres from Wm. White and Agnes, South Buffalo.

August 12, 1777, James Walker—Deed, 86 acres from Wm. Preston. Ex. of John Buchanan, Forks of James.

June 9, 1777, Thomas Logan—Deed, 100 acres from Solomon Whitley and Elizabeth, Buffalo—Forks of James; Deed, 110 and 35 acres from Solomon Whitley and Elizabeth, Buffalo—Forks of James.

October 2, 1777, William Dempsey—Deed, 70 acres from John Peary and Sarah, on Hutchinson’s Creek.

1781. Joseph Dennis—Grant, 112 acres on the west end of Short Hill in the fork of James River.

1782. Samuel Wood—Grant, 340 acres on a branch of Purgatory adjoining his land.

1782. Edward Green—Grant, 94 acres adjoining his own land; 60 acres on Purgatory Mountain.

1786. James Green—Grant, 145 acres on Waters of Renick’s Run.

1785. Audley Paul—Grant, 216 acres adjoining his patent land.

1786. Henry Banks—Grant, 1000 acres on waters of Purgatory and Renick’s Run, adjoining William Dempsey, Stephen Redman and Thomas Clemons.
1786. Henry Banks—Grants, 1000, 1000, 150, 150 acres on Jennings Creek.
Seventh other tracts on Jennings Creek.
1788. Samuel McNabb—Grant, 250 acres on Roaring Run adjoining the land of Michael Ocheltree and Christopher Hurst.
1789. George McKnight—Grant, 100 acres on north side of James River.
1789. Thomas Crow—Grant, 540 acres on Purgatory Creek.
1789. John Cartmill—Grant, 300 acres on Purgatory and Renick’s Run.
1789. Henry Cartmill—Grant, 200 acres on Purgatory.
1789. John Glann—Grant, 400 acres on both sides “Ranixes Run” adjoining Michael Ocheltree and Wm. Sutton.
1791. Richard Armstrong—Grant, 245 acres on both sides of Renick’s Run.
1791. John Sterling—Grant, 170 acres on Spreading Spring Branch of James River.
1791. William Bilbro—Grant, 563 acres below Anderson’s Ferry, adjoining Boyd’s land.
1792. Christopher Hurst—Grant, 390 acres on Renick’s Run.
1792. James McCarroll—Grant, 710 acres in the counties of Botetourt and Rockbridge on the waters of Roaring Run and Cedar Creek including the Spreading Spring.
1792. John Gregory—Grant, 200 acres on Renick’s Run adjoining John Glenn.
1777. William Dempsey—Deed, 70 acres from John Peerie and Sarah on Hutchison’s Creek, Forks of James.
1778. William Dempsey—Deed, 100 acres from Joseph Dennis.
1778. Stephen Redman—Deed, 100 acres from Joseph Dennis and Mary.
1778. James Grigsby—Grant, 400 acres from Richard Mathews, corner to John Poage and Mathews.
1779. Robert McFarland—Deed, 200 acres from James Grigsby and Frankie.
1779. William Campbell—Deed, 400 acres from David Woods.
1779. Thomas Welch—Deed, 130 acres from James Grigsby and Frankie, adjoining Robert McFarland.
1779. James McCarroll—Deed, 320 acres from John Bowen.
1779. John Grigsby—Deed, 400 acres from James Grigsby and wife, formerly Robert Poage’s.
1779. John Logan—Deed, 400 acres from William Logan.
1779. James Skidmore—Deed, 123 acres from Samuel McNabb.
1780. Dubertis Shepherd—Deed, 125 acres from Hugh Logan and Sarah, on south side of James River.
1780. Ephraim Wilson—Deed, 197 acres from James Moore, Sr., and Jennet.
1782. William Neal—Deed, 50 acres from Peter Kelly, on Purgatory.
1782. Henry Lee—Deed, 232 acres from Shadrach Harriman, on both sides of James River.
1783. Thomas Crow, Jr.—Deed, 340 acres from Samuel Wood and Jean.
1784. James McConnell—Deed, 320 and 100 acres from Henry Bowen and Ann, of Washington County, on Broad Spring Branch of James River.
1789. Michael Ocheltree—Deed, 321 acres, from William Renick and Sarah, on Rennick's Run, by John Cartmill.

It was in this period that Thomas Jefferson secured a patent for the tract of land along Cedar Creek including the Natural Bridge. Presumably the neighbors did not see the advantage in owning it. The farming land in the neighborhood was pretty well taken and a neighborhood mill and church were established nearby. In 1769 William McClenachan was operating a mill on Cedar Creek where the Old Barclay Tavern and the Red Mill of a later period
were situated. Hugh Barclay came into possession of the place in 1770. The High Bridge Church was built at this same time on land with a spring given by David Cloyd. The first elders were Hugh Barclay, James Gilmore and John Logan; the clerk was John Wilson. Later church officers were Samuel Walker, John Cartmill, Canfield Taylor, Samuel Barclay, James Lowry, John Cox, Mathew Houston. The first pastor was Rev. James McConnell, who was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Houston and Rev. John M. Fulton.

The town of Springfield which was laid off along the road just west of the church was not started until after 1790. The land came to John McConkey through Canfield Taylor from Audley Paul. Water for the village was gotten from shallow wells which at times overflowed as springs. Some of the purchasers of lots were John Jacobs, Samuel Barclay, Sally Margrave, Ambrose Crain, Thomas Williams, John Pettigrew, Joseph Gilmore, Hugh Braford, James Taylor, William Margrave, David Reece, William McCorkle, Joseph Palmer, Jacob Cyler, Jacob Reiley, Robert Montgomery, Stephen Bowyer, Lawrence Bausman, Peter Hartley, James Hawthorn, Daniel Heck. Among these men were wagon-makers, gunsmiths, cabinetmakers, weavers, etc. The Silors were gunmakers who knew the Boones in Pennsylvania. They left one of Daniel Boone's old guns in the town where it may yet be seen at the house of John McClellan, the only surviving residence of the village.

Audley Paul gained some distinction in the community from his record
as a soldier. He was the son of Hugh Paul, a Presbyterian minister who migrated from Ireland to Pennsylvania. His widowed mother married Col. David Stewart, of Augusta County, Virginia. In March, 1755, Audley Paul qualified in Augusta as Lieutenant of Foot. In August he produced an account for services done in Braddock's army and for a horse lost on the expedition. When William Preston began to recruit men for his company of rangers Audley Paul was his first lieutenant. In 1757 when the neighborhood was threatened by an Indian invasion the fort erected at the forks of the road west of Paul's home was called Paul's Fort. In 1778 the line between Botetourt and Rockbridge counties ran by Audley Paul's. In 1792 the residue of the Paul homeplace, 522 acres, was conveyed by Audley Paul, Sr., to Audley Paul, Jr. The land was on Roaring Run adjoining Samuel Steel, George McNight, John Starling, Peter Hartley and William Young.

The Spreading Spring land at Paul's Fort was included in a grant of 710 acres to James McCarroll. John Sterling had 170 acres on Spreading Spring Branch. James Moore purchased 202 acres near Spreading Spring from James McCarroll. Peter Hartley owned 470 acres adjoining John Sterling and Audley Paul, which he sold to Wm. Cross. Thomas Cross acquired the Spreading Spring which came into the possession of Moore Poage who built the Stone House in 1826. Newell's Tavern was on the road between Spreading Spring and Renick's. Michael Ochletree purchased the Renicks land and entered adjoining tracts until he developed a large estate. The original homeplace comes down to the present through Palzer Baumgartner and John Ripley and his descendants.

The Cloyd home near High Bridge Church was the beautiful house-site now known as Forest Tavern. As we have said this David Cloyd married Elizabeth Woods, daughter of Andrew Woods of Looney's Mill Creek. Down on the river at Shepherd's Ferry lived her uncle, Michael Woods, Jr., a pioneer with his father in Albemarle and again with his brother in Botetourt. From this Michael Woods came Samuel Woods who married Margaret Robinson, widow of William Robinson, of South Branch of Roanoke. Michael Woods died in 1777 and the place succeeded to his son, David Woods, and his sons-in-law, William Campbell and Dubartus Shepherd.

We are fortunate in having a list of the tithables taken in the southern part of Rockbridge County in 1778, soon after this part was taken from Botetourt. The citizens then living there were: Captain John Paxton with 2 tithables, John Poage with 6, Robert Robinson 2, William Wilson 1, Henry Miller 2, John Hickman 2, Richard Mathews 2, Alexander Baggs 2, William Crawford 4, John Walker 2, James Dryden 2, John Wilson 3, John McAlister 2, David Ritchey 1, James McCray 2, David Taylor 1, David Cloyd 2, William McIlhaney 2, Robert Shields 1, James McCown 1, James Taylor 1, James Walker 1, William Campbell 3, James Gilmore 7, William Dougherty 2, Samuel Miller 1, Christian Vinyard 2, Joseph Walker 3, Stephen Arnold 3,
Henry Evans 1, Palzer Cluck 1, Stephen White 1, Alexander Walker 1, David Little 1, George Sally 2, William Paxton 1, Nathaniel Evans 3, Wm. Beatty 1, Adam Hickman 1, Samuel Caruthers 4, Samuel Alexander 1, William Young 1, Arthur McClure 3, Michael Cluck 1, James Grigsby 6, William Huston 1, John McCappass 1, Joseph McCray 1, John Gilmore 2, Thomas Sprague 1, Philip Davis 1, Wm. Forin 1, Hugh Barclay 2, Mathias Clutz 1, Wm. Skillern 2, Michael Francisco 1, James Corbit 1, John Greenlee 3, Christian Tolley 1, Stephen Lyon 2, Wm. Morton 1, Thomas Morris 1, James Johnston 1, Wm. Millican 1, Robert Poage 1, John Mitchell 3, Wm. Davison 2, Wm. Walker 1, Jas. Barton 1, John Mathews 1, Thomas Lackey 3, Samuel Paxton 1, John McKinney 1, John Victory 1, John Spines 1, Hugh Galbrath 1, Samuel Hamilton 1, Benj. Allen 2, John Boyd 1, David Woods 2, William Taylor 1, Wm. Maxfield 1, David Scott 1, Patrick Brown 1, John Right 1, James Walker 1, Jos. McBride 1, Wm. Greenlee 1, John Barclay 1, George Kelly 1, Samuel Brawford 1, James Arnold 1, Christian Roads 1, Jacob Cluk 1, Ephraim Wilson 1, Samuel Walker 1, Thomas Lackey 1, Samuel Cross 1, Cornelius Linneen 1.

In that part of the Forks community that remained in Botetourt County after 1778 there lived about sixty scattered families. In 1783 a list of the heads of these families was made with the number of horses, cattle, slaves and tithables attached. These men constituted Captain Cartmill's company of militia as reported to Col. Wm. McClenachan, Sheriff of Botetourt County. We have already learned where many of them lived in this community and will be interested in watching their movements as they progress towards the west.

In 1770 the overseer of the road from Renicks' place to Barclay's Mill was presented for not keeping the road in order. Benjamin Estill and David Smith were overseers from James River to Renicks' from 1774 to 1777, succeeded by Wm. Bilbro. The old way across Poteets Gap at Arnold's to James River at Stephenson's Ford was viewed by John Greenlee, John Gilmore and James McClure. James Mitchell was to keep in order the road established from his house to Anderson's Ferry. In 1780 Michael Ochletree was granted leave to build a water grist mill on Renicks Run upon his own land. In 1783 John Mills, John Cartmill and Michael Ochletree were appointed to view and mark a wagon road from the main road below Purgatory Creek crossing the river at Stephenson's Ford and down the river crossing at John Logan's and from thence to the county line. William Campbell was made overseer.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Tithables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Richard Armstrong</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Barton</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Bibbs (Bilbro)</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Black</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Black, Sr.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Bowen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Campbell</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Cartmill, Sr.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Cartmill, Jr.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Cartmill</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Cheney</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Clemons</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Dancy</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Dennis</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Depew</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Dixon</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Elson</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Elson</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Ferguson</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Green</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Green</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Gulliher</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Harrison</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Hipes</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian Hurst</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Jenkins</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4 tavern</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth Jones</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rasmus Jones</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Kelly</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Kelly</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Kenny</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Logan</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 stallion

1 Captain Cartmill's company was made up of men living on the north side of the James between the river and the Great Road and on Purgatory, that part of the Forks Community that remained in Botetourt County after Rockbridge had been formed.
II. DEVELOPMENTS ON JAMES RIVER, CRAIG’S CREEK AND CATAWBA

A NEW INTEREST IN LAND ON JAMES RIVER

The fine bottoms along James River above Purgatory Mountain have always attracted men to them. The better tracts were taken at the time of the first settlement, but through the period of Indian hostility many of the original settlers left the country. With the establishment of the new county a new interest was taken in these lands and the population increased here more rapidly than in any other part of the county. Here again the land records themselves give the best insight into the movements of the people. New surveys in 1770 appear to be only additions to tracts formerly taken. William Rowland added 18 acres to his land at Spreading Spring. James Smith secured 75 acres in that neighborhood. James Lawrence, Sr., had 49 acres on the north side of the river and James, Jr., 107 acres on the River. George Skillern added 95 acres to his homestead and David Smith and George Wilson have 68 and 63. Dan’l Prentice takes 93 acres on the south side of the river. Israel Christian’s 1000 acres on both sides of the river was made up of tracts formerly taken. On Jackson’s River surveys were made for John Dean, John Vance, Robert Armstrong, Richard Morris, Michael Cashaday, John “Bowles,” Thomas Mann, Andrew Hamilton, Thomas Fitzpatrick, John Robinson, John Dickenson, Jeremiah Seeley, Grabiel Jones, Zopher Carpenter, William Callaway, on Pott’s Creek, for Ezekiel Johnson, James Williams, John Evans, and Daniel Prentice.

These surveys were followed by numerous grants and exchanges by deeds.


June 20, 1772, Robert Gillespie—Grant, 80 acres on two small branches of James. Pat. Bk. 40, 653.


August 1, 1772, James Montgomery—Grant, 130 acres on waters of James River, known as Rich Patch. Pat. Bk. 40, 808.


July 5, 1774, James Montgomery—Grant, 37 acres on the head of Roaring Run joining the tract he lives on including a mill. Pat. Bk. 42, 702.


1774. James Smith—Grant, 75 acres on south side of James River.

September 1, 1780, Thomas Massie—Grant, 83 acres on the north side of the land he bought of Seely. Pat. Bk. 42, 91.

1782. Thomas Massie—Grant, 125 acres on the southeast side of Seely; 292.


September 1, 1783, Uriah Humphreys—Grant, 39 acres on a draft of James River called the Hazel Bottom. Pat. Bk. H, 515.


June 9, 1770, William Lawrence from James Lawrence and Elizabeth, 133 acres on James River above the mouth of Craig’s Creek. Bot. D. Bk. I, 139.

June 9, 1770, Samuel Lawrence from William Lawrence and Mary, 133 acres.


1772. William Mann from Jacob Persinger and Catherine, 115 acres, Indian Draft of James River.

April 10, 1772, Caleb Worley from Malcolm Allen, 50 acres on south side James River called Pound Bottom.

November 10, 1772, John Dickerson from Jeremiah Seely and Hannah, 200 acres in Falling Spring Valley.


March 10, 1773, George Poage from Jonathan Whitley, 148 and 48 acres on main branch of James River.

March 10, 1773, Joseph Pryor from Patrick Wilson, 80 acres on South side of James River.

May 18, 1773, James Lawrence from Jacob Nicholas, 120 acres on a branch of James River called Tom’s Creek.

September 16, 1773, Thomas Arbuckle from Mathew Arbuckle, 180 acres on north side of James River.

February 9, 1774, John Greenlee from Thomas Arbuckle and Elizabeth, 180 acres on the north side of James River.

February 14, 1774, Uriah Humphreys from Thompson and Preston, 58 acres on a small branch of James River.

August 11, 1777, Samuel Givens from Samuel Lawrence, 133 acres on north side James River.

November, 1778, John Caldwell from Martin Kyser, 46, 54 and 65 acres on both sides of James River.

November 10, 1778, Uriah Humphries from Geo. Poage and Rachel, 140, 100 and 48 acres on James River.

November 10, 1778, George Poage from Patrick Henry and Dorothy, 1000 acres on James River, Mulberry Bottom.

April 7, 1779, Edward Crawford from George Burdwell, 140 acres in the Bent of James River.

April 7, 1779, Joseph Prior from John Gray,— acres on South side of James opposite James Lawrence.
June 1, 1779, William Cross from William Lawrence and Mary, 95 acres on Turner's Run, West side of Camp Mountain.

August 12, 1779, Robert Shanklin from Samuel Lawrence and Henry Hunter, Executors of James Lawrence, 100 acres on James River.

August 12, 1779, Jeremiah Seely from Samuel Lawrence and Henry Hunter, 50 acres on James River.

August 12, 1779, Patrick Frazer from John Galloway, ex. of Robert Galloway, 400 acres on the South side of James River.

May 10, 1780, John McClung from Samuel Lawrence, 133 acres on South side of James.

June 8, 1780, Michael Carnes from Jeremiah Seely and Hannah, 14 acres on North Side of James River.

July 6, 1780, John Pittser from Geo. Givens and Rachel, 400 acres on north side of James.

August 10, 1780, John Henderson from James Lawrence and Elizabeth, 133 acres on north side of James above Craig's Creek.

June 13, 1782, George Stull from George Poage, 1000 acres on James River.

June 13, 1782, John Nighswonger from John Frazer and Jean and Mary his mother, 226 acres on South side of James River.

August 6, 1782, Nicholas Sharkey from Patrick Sharkey and Ann, 220 acres on South side James River, Locust Bottom.

August 6, 1782, James Sharkey from Patrick Sharkey and Ann, 334 acres on South side James River.

August 6, 1782, David Henderson from Uriah Humphries and Sarah, 100 acres and 40 acres on the main branch of James River opposite mouth of Craig's Creek.

June 17, 1782, Michael Carnes from Robert Shanklin and Rebecca—£490, 100 acres on James River—Lawrence's.

March 4, 1783, Malcolm McClure from John Trimble, 62 acres, Camp Mountain, head waters of Long's Entry Creek.

April 1, 1783, James Gilliland from John Young and Agnes, 78 acres on the east side of James River.

June 7, 1783, Wm. Frazer from Thomas Lipton and Mary and Catherine Tate, 80 acres on James River.

July 10, 1783, Jacob Moyer from Michael Carnes and Catherine, 140, 80 and 49 acres on north side of James River.

October 20, 1783, Michael Kimberlain from James Montgomery, 130 and 37 acres on Roaring Run of James River.

July 10, 1783, Michael Carnes from John Bowen, £150, 88 acres on north side of James River, being part of 400 acres where said Bowen's father formerly lived; 112 acres on north side of James River, being part of 400 acres where said Bowen's father formerly lived. Bot. Dl. 3, 284.
February 27, 1784, Robert Stewart from his father, Alexander Stewart,
love and affection, 197 acres on north side of James River.

June 8, 1784, Fiat Wysong from Wm. McLlenachan and Margaret, 85
acres on James River.

August 10, 1784, John Greenlee from Mathew Arbuckle by Wm. Mc-
Clenachan, 300 acres on James River.

September 14, 1784, James McCall from Wm. Frazer and Sarah, 80
acres on James River.

February 7, 1785, Uriah Humphries from James McCall and Elizabeth,
80 acres on James River formerly David Tate's.

December 3, 1784, Samuel Lawrence—Grant, 60 acres on Toms Creek of

December 3, 1784, Samuel Lawrence—Grant, 50 acres adjoining his own
land.

September 27, 1785, William Crow—Grant, 60 acres on James River

September 27, 1785, William Crow—Grant, 270 acres on Long's Entry

April 7, 1786, Rev. Edward Crawford—Grant, 400 acres adjoining land

April 7, 1786, Robert Harris, Jr.—Grant, 310 acres on south side of
Timber Ridge adjoining Wm. Graham.

April 7, 1786, Robert Harris, Jr.—Grant, 140 acres on Hutchison's mill
creek, adjoining land he lives on.

June 6, 1787, John Gofford—Grant, 200 acres, Shellies Bottom, adjoining

June 9, 1787, Uriah Humphreys—Grant, 1200 acres on both sides Craig's
Creek. Pat. Bk. 9, 473.

July 13, 1787, Uriah Humphreys—Grant, 164 acres on South side of James
River adjoining Jno. Nice Wanger and Alexander and Robert Breckenridge.
Pat. Bk. 11, 430.

July 12, 1787, Joseph Pryor—Grant, 84 acres on north side of James

August 4, 1787, Hugh Allen—Grant, 55 acres adjoining Robert Allen.
Pat. Bk. 13, 455.

August 6, 1787, Hugh Allen—Grant, 47 acres adjoining land he lives on,
north side of James River. Pat. Bk. 9, 529.

August 7, 1787, John Allen—Grant, 59 acres adjoining Malcolm Allen.
Pat. Bk. 12, 342.

August 27, 1787, John Allen—Grant, 73 acres at mouth of Craig's Creek.
Pat. Bk. 13, 604.

April 21, 1787, Uriah Humphries—Grant, 400 acres on a branch of James
April 21, 1787, Uriah Humphries—Grant, 1000 acres on South side of James River adjoining Joseph Pryor and Nicholas Shirkey. Pat. Bk. 15, 724.


April 14, 1788, James Lawrence—Grant, 280 acres on Long’s Entry Creek.

April 14, 1788, John Go£ford—Grant, 400 acres on north side of James River adjoining the land of Thomas Reed. Pat. Bk. 16, 518.

May 1, 1788, Christian Capp—Grant, 113 acres on Spreading Spring, from Michael Kerns, late of Shenandoah.

August 12, 1788, Nicholas Hipes—Grant, 400 acres adjoining Robert Harris on Spreading Spring Branch.


June 9, 1788, George Skillern—Grant, 27 acres on waters of Long’s Entry. Pat. Bk. 19, 446.


March 5, 1790, William Cross—Grant, 190 acres on Long’s Entry adjoining his own. Pat. Bk. 21, 706.


April 9, 1790, Charles Spangler—Grant, 100 acres on north side James River adjoining his own and William Cross. Pat. Bk. 22, 118.

1791. Rev. Edward Crawford—Grant, 800 acres on both sides of James River adjoining the lands of Wm. Henry, Robert Montgomery and others. Pat. Bk. 23, 618.


August 9, 1790, David Williams—Grant, 740 acres on Mill Creek on the north side of James River adjoining his own land. Bk. 22, 466.


January 17, 1792, Uriah Humphries—Grant, 72 acres on Roaring Run. Pat. Bk. 24, 646.


May 5, 1792, George Skillern—Grant, 100 acres on the head waters of Long's Entry Creek in a place called Hearts Blood. Pat. Bk. 26, 206.

May 5, 1792, George Skillern—Grant, 46 acres adjoining Christian Capp, George Crowberger and James Smith.

May 5, 1792, Michael Carnes—Grant, 360 acres adjoining his own land and Edward Crawford.


June 10, 1792, George Stull—Grant, 200 acres on South Side of James. Pat. Bk. 23, 597.


July 30, 1792, John Henderson—Grant, 49 acres adjoining line with Samuel Lawrence on North side of James River. Pat. Bk. 26, 674.

August 8, 1792, George Poage—Grant, 400 acres on waters of James River. Pat. Bk. 26, 708.


1794. William Cross—Grant, 198 acres between Robt. Harris and his river Survey.


August 18, 1794, Daniel Lieb—Grant, 409 acres adjoining Geo. Crowberger, David Nidy and others.


November 19, 1794, James Sharkey—Grant, 50 acres on South side James River. Pat. Bk. 30, 559.

December 2, 1794, Edward Crawford—Grant, 200 acres on north side, adjoining Moses Allen and James Claney.

December 2, 1794, Walter Lindsey—Grant, 214 acres on South side of James River at the mouth of Catawbo Creek. Pat. Bk. 31, 489.

May 1, 1795, John Johnston—Grant, 70 acres on a branch of James River by the White Rock Gap. Bk. 31, 496.

December 4, 1795, Benjamin Martin—Grant, 20,000 acres on South side
of James River and on Jackson's River extending to Craig's Creek including part of a place known by the name of the Rich Patch, adjoining John Johnston, George Stull, Michael Kimberland and others.


June 17, 1795, John Cross—Grant, 85 acres adjoining his own land and Charles Spangler.

June 17, 1795, John Cross—Grant, 117 acres on Long's Entry Creek. Pat. Bk. 33, 11 and 103.

February 16, 1795, Charles Spangler—Grant, 480 acres on north side of James River adjoining the land of the heirs of John Boen. Pat. Bk. 32, 106.

March 10, 1796, John Pitzer—Grant, 260 acres on Mill Creek adjoining his own land. Pat. Bk. 33, 493.


September 1, 1795, John Boyd—Grant, 6000 acres on Long's Entry and Sinking Creek. Pat. Bk. 34, 212.

July 4, 1795, Jacob Snyder—Grant, 92 acres adjoining heirs of John Boen. Pat. Bk. 32, 294.

November 2, 1795, John Robinson—Grant, 100 acres adjoining heirs of John Bowen and Charles Spangler. Pat. Bk. 32, 409.

February 25, 1796, John Moody and Nathaniel Price—Grant, 5500 acres on Long's Entry Creek and head waters of Buffalo in Botetourt and Rockbridge. Pat. Bk. 34, 14.

March 20, 1796, Samuel McClure—Grant, 510 acres adjoining Samuel Todd, Robert Harris and others. Pat. Bk. 34, 97.

April 28, 1796, Jacob Lemmon—Grant, 60 acres waters of Lick Run adjoining John and Hugh Muldrough. Pat. Bk. 34, 182.

June 24, 1796, Jacob Lemmon—Grant, 170 acres on waters of Lick Run adjoining John and Hugh Muldrough. Pat. Bk. 34, 182.

August 15, 1796, George Skillern—Grant, 390 acres on Long's Entry including Edwin Gills improvement on both sides of the road leading from John Allen's to Lexington. Pat. Bk. 34, 559.

September 8, 1796, John Pitzer—Grant, 55 acres adjoining the widow Pryor and Poage. Bk. 54, 567.

March 11, 1796, William Davidson—Grant, 130 acres on North side James adjoining his own. Pat. Bk. 34, 43.
April 22, 1796, William Wilson—Grant, 700 acres on the head of Roaring Run including two banks of iron ore adjoining heirs of John Bowen.  Pat. Bk. 35, 168.


November 26, 1796, Robert Young—Grant, 5000 acres on North side James River, 7 miles from Pattonsburg and 12 miles from Botetourt Court house. Pat. Bk. 33, 549.


April 13, 1797, George Poage—Grant, 264 acres adjoining his own land and Survey of Peter Circle. Pat. Bk. 37, 191.

May 30, 1798, Jacob Snider—Grant, 100 acres on Roaring Run. Bk. 38, 265.


April 11, 1797, John Pitzer—Grant, 260 acres both sides of the road leading to the Cowpasture River adjoining heirs of John Henderson and Henry Bogges. Pat. Bk. 39, 233.

April 13, 1797, George Stull—Grant, 100 acres on Johnson’s River adjoining Wm. Wilson. Pat. Bk. 39, 238.


April 27, 1798, John Allen—Grant, 2170 acres on North side James River. Bk. 40, 123.

April 9, 1799, Richard Shanklin—Grant, 34 acres adjoining his own and Wm. Davidson. Bk. 41, 182.

COMMUNITY LIFE ALONG THE JAMES

The road up the river from Pattonsburg and Looney’s Ferry has ever been a matter of general interest. The Indians knew a way through the gorge. But Col. Skillern, Malcolm Allen and John Bowen needed a wagon road. Each in turn was responsible for the condition of the road bed. At the beginning of the new county John McClure, who had a mill up stream, and Thomas Reid were appointed Surveyors of the road from Walter Stewart’s (Pattonsburg) to
Lawrence's, the tithables belonging to those Precincts to attend the Surveyors accordingly, Col. Smith and George Skillern to proportion them between the said surveyors. Continuing up the river Joseph Carpenter, Thomas Kelly and John Crawford were to view the way leading from Crawford's to Peter Wright's on James River. Peter Wright's was at present Covington, so this order with certain descriptions in land entries shows that the junction of Jackson's River with the James at that time was at that point. George Skillern and Caleb Worley succeeded John McClure on the lower end of the road before the end of a year. George Poage, Samuel Lawrence and James Robinson viewed a way from Michael Kirkham's to the Pedlar Ford on the river and got a road established with James Young and James Cloyd as Surveyors, the people for five miles on each side to work on it. Mathew Arbuckle, Robert Gillespie, John Robinson and William Hugart reported that it would be impossible to establish a road from Jacob Persinger's to the Forks of Dunlap's Creek. Later Peter Wright, John Robinson and Edward McMullin were appointed to find a way through from Wright's to Sweet Springs. Jacob Persinger took the place of William Dougherty as overseer from the county line by the Cowpasture to the Red Hill, and Mathew Arbuckle took the place of William Gillespie.

In 1772 the court appointed a special committee made up of George Poage, William Lawrence, James Lawrence, George Givens, William Rowland and George Skillern to look over the whole system of roads in relation to the James River settlement, Pattonsburg and the Courthouse. The ways from the courthouse to John McClure's Mill and from the river road to the mouth of Catawba and thence to the courthouse were to receive special consideration. George Skillern was fined ten shillings for not keeping his road from Boyd's to Bowen's Run in good repair. A road was finally established from Peter Wright's to Craig's Creek at John Crawford's, with Joseph Carpenter as overseer. A road on the south side of the river connecting this road with Rowland's road by Spreading Spring was put under the care of George Burdwell. The road connecting the Tinker Creek settlement about Greenfield with Catawba and James River ran by James Johnston's, Hall's Run, McFerran's and on to Boller's Spring. The first section of it was under the care of Robert Finley and James Rowland and the other under Thomas McFerran and William Wills.

In 1773 William Cross succeeded George Skillern as Surveyor from Bowen's Run to the Main Road at Boyd's, or Pattonsburg. Caleb Worley was allowed to build a road from his place over Timber Ridge to Crow's Road, and Samuel and John McClure were allowed to help him. Joseph Pryor took John Crawford's place on the southern end of the "Bullard" Spring Road and George Poage and Thomas McFerran were on the northern end. John Robinson, Gent., succeeded Peter Wright from Wright's to Sweet Springs. Joseph Kyle took Thomas McFerran's place from Hall's Run to Bullard's Spring. Thomas Arbuckle took over the cross country road from Hanley's mill to the head of Kerr's Creek.
In August 1774 Samuel Brown, Joseph Anderson, Patrick Lewis and Hugh Miller "looked over" a way from the Sweet Springs Road on Dunlap's Creek to Camp Union on the Greenbrier. On November 15, 1775, a road was established from the forks of Dunlap’s Creek to Camp Union, and a bridle way to Andrew Donally’s.

Coming back to the Southside John Burdwell, with the tithables of Thomas Rowland, Andrew Henry, James Rowland, Richard Wilson, Ephraim Wilson, Geo. Hutcheson, Samuel Henderson, Isaiah Vinsandt, Geo. Burdwell, and Wm. Hutcheson, was delegated to take care of the road from the Beaver Dam cross path at James Rowland’s to Andrew Henry’s new field. And Wm. Cross and the tithables of his precinct were to keep the road from Geo. Skillern’s down the river bank to Crow’s in repair. Samuel McClure and James Shirkey succeeded Caleb Worley and Joseph Pryor as overseers in their neighborhoods. While Moses Allen and Luke Pryor succeeded Thomas Reid and Geo. Givens. In 1780 practically all the road men in this region were presented for not keeping their roads in repair. Then in 1782 on petition of sundry inhabitants on both sides of James River the road was ordered cleared from the upper end of Caleb Worley’s plantation into the wagon road by Hugh Allen’s. George Skillern was again in charge of the road from Bowen’s Run to the Great Road that leads from Staunton into this county. John Allen took the road from Hugh Allen’s to Vinsandt’s Mill and James McConnell, Robert Burdwell’s cross country road.

Some of the significant changes in land ownership were George Poage’s selling his lower plantation to Uriah Humphries in 1778 and purchasing from Patrick Henry the Warnock-Christian land in the big bend above Locust Bottom; Patrick Fraser’s acquiring the Galloway land; John Pitzer, the Givens land, Michael Carns (Kerns) the Bowen land, James and Nicholas Shirkey succeeding their father in possession of the Locust Bottom, and Robert Harris and William Cross settling in the Spreading Spring neighborhood. Rev. Edward Crawford came into the community as pastor of the Sinking Spring and Spreading Spring congregations. The land for the Spreading Spring Church was donated by Robert Harris, Jr., in 1782. The deed was made by Robert Harris, Jr., and Martha to Rev. Edward Crawford, Caleb Worley, James Love and Valentine Martain, and their successors in office in the Presbyterian Congregation known by the name of Spreading Spring for the said congregation, for the sum of seven shillings. Beginning at a mulberry, black oak and white oak by the spring, etc., containing one and one-half acres and five poles.

In 1802 Robert Harris sold his plantation to Nicholas Young, and Edward Crawford and Jane, then in Washington County, conveyed to Young the church lot. This land was the original George Rowland tract from Robert Rowland sold to Geo. Burdwell, and then to Robert Harris. The other Rowland tract of 113 acres came to Christian Copp through Michael Kerns.
Copp's Chapel still in use became the successor of Spreading Spring for a neighborhood church.

The Locust Bottom Church was built on land given by Jacob Moyers and Sarah in 1786 "to the community of Dutch Calvinists and Lutherians" near the head of James River. The building there now is in a good state of preservation, but is not regularly used by any congregation.

Gaugahgen's Island became Wood's Island through William Lusk and the heirs of Robert Breckenridge. Joseph Wood died in 1802. George Poage lived until 1826 when he divided his plantation giving George, Jr., the upper part and keeping for himself the lower part. The Poage house still standing and owned by one of the family is a good example of early brick construction. There is nothing to indicate that Patrick Henry ever lived there, though he owned it for five years, from 1773 to 1778.

The personnel of the inhabitants of this region has been preserved in the reports of the militia companies of 1783. The Captains were James Smith, Joseph Pryor, Patrick Frazer and John Boller.

**CAPTAIN SMITH'S COMPANY, 1783**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Tithables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Anderson</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Armstrong</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Brown</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Clancy</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Crawford</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Cross</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Graham</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathaniel Dunlap</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Harris</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Henderson</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Henderson</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Hutchison, Sr.</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Hutchison, Jr.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Hutchison</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hutchison</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Hutchison</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Kimberlin</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Kimberlin</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Kimberlin</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Palsor Kimberlin</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Kyle</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Kyle</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Linsay</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter Linsay</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Love</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Lusculet</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James McLain</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary McClure</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### JAMES RIVER COMMUNITIES IN BOTETOURT COUNTY, 1770—1783

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Tithables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Samuel McClure</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James McConnell</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James McFerren</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin McFerren</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel McFerren</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas McFerren</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William McMullin</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Miller</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Milliron</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Newman</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Reid</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Ritchie</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>31</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Robinson</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Russau</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Russell</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Shields</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Skillern</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Smith</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Stewart</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Switzer</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elijah Vansandt</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaiah Vansandt</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conrad Wall</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin Williams</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Willson</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caleb Worley</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Captain Smith's Company resided along the James River and lower end of the Catawba Valley.

### CAPTAIN PRYOR’S COMPANY, 1783

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Tithables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Allen</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Allen</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malcolm Allen</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moses Allen</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Allen</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Arnett</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Baker</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victor Bell</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeremiah Bell</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Bennett</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moses Bennett</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Brown</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Carper</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Crawford</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Crawford</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Crawford</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Crawford</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Horses</td>
<td>Cattle</td>
<td>Slaves</td>
<td>Tithables</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Crawford, Jr.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josiah Crawford</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Crawford</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Damrell</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Gibson</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Gill</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Haney</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spencer Haney</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Harrold</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Hart</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Hart, Jr.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Henderson</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Henderson</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Humphries</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uriah Humphries</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Humes</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher Jackson</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Jackson</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Johnston</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles King</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter McAlister</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patrick McCorkle</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Mitchell</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen Moore</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Morris</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Pryor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke Pryor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Pitzer</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Poage</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Poage</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Rusk</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Miller</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Mitchell</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Norvell</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Julius Pearce</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Parrott</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Perry</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Perry, Jr.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Philips</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Ross</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Ross, Sr.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Ross, Jr.</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Ross</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Scantlin</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Scantlin</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Scantlin</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Sharkey</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Sharkey</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Smiley</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### JAMES RIVER COMMUNITIES IN BOTETOURT COUNTY, 1770-1783

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Tithables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Walter Smiley</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Absalom Smith</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elijah Smith</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Smith</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Smith</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Steel</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Stevenson</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Snodgrass</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Snodgrass</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Big James Snodgrass</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Snodgrass</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Snodgrass</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Snodgrass</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Snodgrass</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Snodgrass, Jr.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Stewart</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Tate</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Tatham</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Wallace</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Ward</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Ward</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Wills</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Wills</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Wilson</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Wilson</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fiat Wysong</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### CAPTAIN FRAZIER'S COMPANY, 1783

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Tithables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>James Beard</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Beard</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Beaty</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Cairns</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patrick Carrigan</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Cashaday</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Clendening</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Cooper</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Davidson</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Dougherty</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Fleming</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Fogle</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Fogle</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Frazier</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Galloway</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Galloway</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Galloway</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Gilliland</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Gillespie</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Gillespie</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Horses</td>
<td>Cattle</td>
<td>Slaves</td>
<td>Tithables</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Gillespie</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Gore</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Griffith</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Hainess</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Betty Hainess</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Hainess</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Hill</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Hanly</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aron Hughes</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Insminger</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Insminger, Jr.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Lingnecker</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Maze</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Maze</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward McColligan</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Archibald McKay</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William McMurray</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Miller</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jean Musson</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Muldrough</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jean Muldrough</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Muldrough</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Nighswinger</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abel Roberts</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Roop</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Scott, Sr.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Scott, Jr.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Shanklin</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boston (Barton) Shaver</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Simpson</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Stewart</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Thompson</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Casper Vaught</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Walker</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Wooley</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**CAPTAIN BOLLER’S COMPANY, 1788**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Tithables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>James Armstrong</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Armstrong</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Barberry</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Barrett</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Boller</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cuthbert Bullitt</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeremiah Carpenter</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Clark</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Corder</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Cottle</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Craig</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Horses</td>
<td>Cattle</td>
<td>Slaves</td>
<td>Tithables</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Davis</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Davis</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Dean</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Doylton</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeremiah Edwards</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Fitzpatrick</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Fitzpatrick</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Elliott</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Harvie</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Jones</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Jones</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Kincade</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Kincade</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Kender</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adam Kimberlam</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Lilley</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Esau Mann</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jean Mann</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moses Mann</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moses Mann</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Massie</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garrett McAlister</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James McAlister</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas McAlister</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert McClintock</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William McClintock</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William McClintock</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John McDuff</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John McGart</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Milholiand</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnard Morren</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Morris</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Even Price</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zachariah Price</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Robinson</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Robinson</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Robinson</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Scott</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Scott</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Slath</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Smith</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Sprowl</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha Thompson</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ezekiel Trotter</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Wall</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Ward</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Wright</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Captain Boller's Company belonged to Jackson's River.
December, 1770, James Wilson—170 acres on Craig’s Creek; Alexander Stewart—190 acres on South side of Craig’s Creek; Absalom Looney—70 acres on Stony Run of Craig’s Creek; John Looney, Sr.—135 acres on Bryan’s Branch of Craig’s Creek; Amos Potts—20 acres on Stony Run of Craig’s Creek; David Frame—67 acres on Stony Run of Craig’s Creek; Joseph Looney—85 and 79 acres on Stony Run; John Server—184 acres on Craig’s Creek; Malachai Dermit—93 acres on Craig’s Creek; Christian Gortner—110 acres on Craig’s Creek; Francis Smith—190 acres on Craig’s Creek.

1771. William Anderson—220 acres on Craig’s Creek; Lodowick Francisco—41 acres on Craig’s Creek; William Caldwell—22 acres on Craig’s Creek; Daniel McCormack—290 acres on Craig’s Creek; William Walker—123 acres on Craig’s Creek; Edward Carvin—59 acres on John’s Creek; Thomas Akin—104 acres on John’s Creek; Francis Smith—216 acres on John’s Creek.

Grants on Craig’s Creek—1770–1783

1771. William Crawford—44 acres on south side of Craig’s Creek; Ezekiel Johnston—86 acres on Potts Creek.

1772. Joseph Looney—85 acres on Stony Run of Craig’s Creek; Joseph Looney—79 acres on Stony Run of Craig’s Creek; John Crawford—100 acres on Patterson’s Creek; John Server—189 acres on south side of Craig’s Creek; Francis Smith—190 acres on Craig’s Creek above Francisco’s land; Isaac Bellangee—210 acres on Barber’s Creek; John Taylor—30 acres on Craig’s Creek.

1773. John Miller—41 acres on Craig’s Creek; William Preston—400 acres on Potts Creek, the Black Oak Land; Ex. James Patton—190 acres on Craig’s Creek; Ex. James Patton—120 acres on John’s Creek.

1774. Robt. McClanahan—184 acres on Craig’s Creek; Daniel Prentis—170 acres on Potts Creek; James Wright—346 acres on Potts Creek; James Wright—20 acres on Potts Creek; Jas. Montgomery—113 acres on Patterson’s Creek.

1780. Alexander Stewart—99 acres on Mill Creek of Craig’s Creek; Alexander Stewart—190 acres on south side of Craig’s Creek; Henry Holston—326 acres on north side of Craig’s Creek; Wm. S. Madison—315 acres on Paint Bank Run of Potts Creek; Wm. S. Madison—268 acres on Potts Creek; Wm. S. Madison—68 acres on Potts Creek; Wm. S. Madison—180 acres on south side Paint Bank Valley under Caravan’s Knob; Robt. Hutchenson—180 acres on John’s Creek; Thomas Akin—104 acres on John’s Creek; Sampson & Geo. Matthews—64 acres in a bent of Craig’s Creek; William Preston—250 acres on Potts Creek; William Preston—120 acres on Potts Creek; George Green—170 acres on north fork of Potts Creek; Malachi Dermit—93 acres on north side of Craig’s Creek; Christopher Brackfield—39 acres on north side of Craig’s Creek; John Watkins—40 acres on Craig’s Creek opposite Keyser’s
Bottom; John O' Sullivan—82 acres on Craig's Creek—called the Hunting
Ground.

1780. James Gray—44 acres on Craig's Creek, adj. land formerly Hart­sough's; James Gray—57 acres on north side Craig's Creek.

1781. Lodowick Thomas—185 acres on John's Creek; James Taylor—53 acres on Craig's Creek; William Walker—123 acres on Craig's Creek; John Taylor—67 acres on Stony Run; Redmond Akin—156 acres on John's Creek; William Commack—100 acres between two mountains on N. E. John's Creek; Abraham Miller—74 acres on Back Run of Craig's Creek; William Walker—165 acres on south fork of Patterson's Creek; William Walker—250 acres on waters of Craig's Creek; John Smith—181 acres on Craig's Creek.

1782. Absalom Looney—114 acres on Craig's Creek; Jonathon Taylor—25 acres on south side of James River below Gap at mouth of Craig's Creek; William Thompson—400 acres on Sinking Creek and New River; James Harbison—382 acres on Sinking Creek; Jacob Persinger—283 acres on Potts Creek.

1783. John Crawford—290 acres including the Spruce Pine Spring; John Crawford—54 acres adjoining Francis Smith.

1784. John Taylor—90 acres adjoining his own and John & Henry Server; Bailey Greenwood—96 acres on head of Joe's Run—Potts Creek.

1785. James Bryant—32 acres on Craig's Creek by his own land; Thomas Akin—75 acres on north fork of John's Creek; Patrick Harless—70 acres adjoining George Taylor on Sinking Creek; Nathan Eakins—65 acres adjoining John Smith and James Newell on Craig's Creek; Martin Harless—46 acres on Sinking Creek; George Patterson—249 acres on Sinking Creek; Thomas Middleton—184 acres in Clover Bottom of Sinking Creek, adjoining John Lucas; John Lucas—194 acres in Clover Bottom of Sinking Creek; John Certain—200 acres adjoining Mordecai Harbison—Sinking Creek.

1786. Henry Banks—313 acres on Big Spring Branch of John's Creek; Henry Banks—446 acres on Barber's Creek, adjoining his land on John's Creek; Henry Banks—310 acres on Craig's Creek opposite Rev. Adam Smyth; Henry Banks—458 acres on south side of Potts Creek; Henry Banks—457 acres on John's Creek below John Smith; Henry Banks—287 acres on Barber's Creek; Henry Banks—481 acres on Barber's Creek; Henry Banks—294 acres adjoining Preston's land on John's Creek; Henry Banks—354 acres in Ballenger's Mountain, adjoining William Walker, on Barber's Creek; Henry Banks—377 acres on Barber's Creek, adjoining John Kenory; Henry Banks—740 acres on John's Creek, N. W. side of John Henry; Henry Banks—349 acres adjoining Nathan Eakin; Henry Banks—361 acres on Potts Creek; Henry Banks—418 acres on John's Creek; Henry Banks—455 acres on John's Creek near Sinking Creek Mountain.

1787. Uriah Humphrey—1200 acres on both sides of Craig's Creek, adjoining Moss Barnett, John Caldwell and others; Robert Harvey—330
acres on Potts Creek; Joseph Woods—250 acres on Craig's Creek; Jonathan Taylor—11 acres on Craig's Creek, adjoining his own and John Crawford; John Withers—290 acres adjoining and above Smith's upper tract; John Withers—170 acres adjoining Thomas Middleton on Sinking Creek; Thomas Price—185 acres on Barber's Creek; Amos Potts—20 acres on Stony Run of Craig's Creek; Crane Brush—50 acres on Potts Creek; Alexander McPherson—74 acres adjoining Richard McPherson on Sinking Creek; Griffith Thomas—63 acres on north side of Craig's Creek; Absalom Looney—70 acres on Stony Run; Alexander Smyth—387 acres on Craig's Creek.

1787. Patrick Lockhart—320 acres adjoining John Weathers and William Thompson on Sinking Creek.

1788. Jacob Middleton—135 acres adjoining James McCoun's Survey on Sinking Creek; Simon Dehart—200 acres on north bank of Craig's Creek.

1789. Moses Allen—40 acres on north side of Craig's Creek; Moses Allen—58 acres on Craig's Creek; Tobias Tilman—75 acres, called Bear Camp, on Sinking Creek.

1790. William Wallace—180 acres adjoining Jacob Francisco; Spencer Haney—100 acres on both sides Sinking Creek; Alexander Simpson—100 acres on Craig's Creek; Alexander Simpson—120 acres adjoining Jerry McBell and Andrew Crawford; Jenney Campbell—94 acres adjoining Jacob Trout; Absalom Farmer—400 acres adjoining Wm. Walker on Barber's Creek.

1791. John Taylor—97 acres on John's Creek adjoining his own land; Christian Gortner—110 acres on north side of Craig's Creek; Robert Harvie—297 acres on Patterson Creek, adjoining Michael Cloyd and heirs, Thomas McFerrin; John Switzer—500 acres on head branch of Patterson Creek; Josiah Crawford—17 acres on south side of Craig's Creek; William Maxwell—100 acres on Patterson Creek.

1792. Christopher Parsinger—180 acres on Potts Creek; Christopher Parsinger—97 acres on Swoob Run, Potts Creek; William Rowell—255 acres on Barber's Creek; Daniel Givens—473 acres adjoining Moses Flickerbottom; Uriah Humphries—400 acres on both sides Sinking Creek, including the Stone Lick; William Walker—200 acres on Barber's Creek; John Smith—400 acres on Barber's Creek; Henry Walker—470 acres on Barber's Creek; John Comeing—180 acres on Craig's Creek; John Comeing—227 acres at head of Craig's Creek.

1793. John Brown, Jr.—88 acres on Potts Creek; Ludowick Francisco—35, 36 and 45 acres adjoining his own patent land; Hugh Caldwell—99 acres on north side of Craig's Creek; John Reed—138 acres on Blue Spring Run of Potts Creek; Edward McMullin—186 acres on Blue Spring Run of Potts Creek; Eve Johnston—69 acres on Blue Spring Run of Potts Creek.

1794. William Commack—127 acres on Johns Creek.

1795. George Chambers—13,000 acres on waters of Craig's Creek; George Chambers—108,214½ acres head of Potts and Johns Creek,
within 3 miles of Sweet Spring; Henry Walker—283 acres on road to Sweet Spring; Benjamin Martin—20,000 acres including part of a place known as Rich Patch, adjoining John Johnson, George Stull and others, extending to Craig’s Creek; William Fenwick—35,512½ acres on Craig’s Creek and Potts Creek, adjoining John Miller, Wm. Royall & others; William Fenwick—10,400 acres on south side of Craig’s Creek; Abraham Miller—119 acres on south side of Craig’s Creek; The Hon. John J. Mound—285 acres on Barber’s Creek, adjoining Henry Banks; William Fenwick—3,159 acres on Barber’s Creek on both sides of the road leading from Botetourt Court House to the Sweet Springs, adjoining Harvey and Breckenridge. Robert Young—15000 acres on the N. W. side of Dunlap’s Creek.

1796. John Barclay—14,000 acres on Johns Creek and Roaring Run and extending to Sinking Creek; John Barclay—41,000 acres along the road to Sweet Spring on Craig’s Creek and Catawba; John Crawford—178 acres on Patterson’s Creek; John Bowen—50 acres on north side of Craig’s Creek; John Taylor—65 acres on Stony Run; John J. Mound—220 acres on both sides Craig’s Creek.

1796. Thomas Hardie—355 acres on the southeast fork of Patterson’s Creek, adjoining John Switzer, Wm. Maxwell and John Hambleton; Richard Ramsey—100 acres on John’s Creek opposite the forks; Alexander Snodgrass—50 acres on Craig’s Creek near his own land; Michael Damewood—90 acres on both sides Craig’s Creek; Edward Mitchell—293 acres on waters of Patterson’s Creek; Edward Mitchell—200 acres on both sides of Patterson’s Creek; Victor Bell, Jr.—100 acres on north side of Craig’s Creek adjoining Frederick Reid and Delbridge; Joseph Galligo and John A. Chevallie—2,200 acres on north side of John’s Creek; John F. Straus and John Le Mayeur—1,550 acres on Barber’s Creek, adjoining William Walker, Thomas Price and others.

1797. John F. Straus and John Le Mayeur—2,450 acres on John’s Creek, adjoining John McCreary; John F. Straus and John Le Mayeur—1,000 acres on Barber’s Creek adjoining large survey for James Breckenridge and Matthew Harvey; Caleb Kirk—136 acres including the Cave Spring on Craig’s Creek; John J. Mound—6,000 acres adjoining Moses Allen, John Crow and others; John McCreary—200 acres on John’s Creek and Barber’s Creek; Thomas Davis and John Drummond—750 acres on Lick Run of Pott’s Creek; Morris Hudson—1,000 acres on head waters of Stone Run, a branch of Craig’s Creek, adjoining Jeremiah Bell, John Looney and land where he lives.

1798. Thomas Eakin—280 acres adjoining Wm. and John Eakin’s Yellow Spring survey on John’s Creek; John J. Mound—790 acres on Craig’s Creek adjoining land lately the property of James Bryan; John Crawford—33 acres on Dutchman’s Run of Craig’s Creek; Robert Patton—200 acres on John’s Creek; John Taylor, Jr.—100 acres on Craig’s Creek adjoining Ann Reynolds and his own; John Taylor, Sr.—200 acres on Craig’s Creek; John
Taylor, Sr.—200 acres adjoining his own on John’s Creek; Thomas Price—400 acres on Barber’s Creek; William Guthrie—38 acres on Sinking Creek, adjoining James Currie and Samuel Adams; Robt. M. Hutcherson—570 acres on John’s Creek; Peter Disher—128 acres on north side of Craig’s Creek, adjoining his own.

1799. Julius Webb—50 acres adjoining John Webb, his own and Geo. Taylor; Daniel Givens—30 acres on Craig’s Creek; John Jones—96 acres on Buck Run of Craig’s Creek, adjoining Martin Spencer; John Jones—340 acres on Buck Run; John Server—60 acres on both sides of Craig’s Creek; Henry Wax and Jeremiah Bell—330 acres on waters of Craig’s Creek; Stephen Moore—190 acres on head waters of Roaring Run of Craig’s Creek; Robt. McCorkle—115 acres on Craig’s Creek, adjoining land of Col. Patton; Charles King—190 acres head of Roaring Run.

**DEEDS ON CRAIG’S CREEK—1770-1783**

February 2, 1770. John Ritchie—100 acres on Craig’s Creek for £20, from Patton’s Executors.

February 5, 1770. John Crawford, Jr.—77 acres on Patterson’s Creek, from William Preston.

February 6, 1770. John Taylor—248 acres on Craig’s Creek, for £15, from Patton’s Executors.

February 7, 1770. Gerrard Manifield—41 acres on Craig’s Creek, from Patton’s Executors.

February 9, 1770. William Preston—220 acres on Barber’s Creek, from Wm. Lee of Bedford.

February 13, 1770. William Caldwell—197 acres on Craig’s Creek, £30, from James Murtree and Susannah.

May 16, 1771. Thomas Arnott—85 acres on Craig’s Creek, at Mulberry Bottom, from Israel Christian and Elizabeth.

June 20, 1771. David Potts—130 acres on Craig’s Creek, from Frederick Hartsough.

August 1, 1771. Alexander Stewart—62 and 181 acres on Craig’s Creek from Henry Paulen.

November 12, 1771. Henry Smith—162 acres on Craig’s Creek, from Wm. Bluford and Mary.

April 14, 1772. John Galloway—95 acres on Pott’s Creek, from Wm. Preston.

September 8, 1772. Edward Carvin—85 acres on John’s Creek, from Patton’s Executors.

September 12, 1772. Adam Looney—150 acres on Stone Run of Craig’s Creek, from Israel Christian and Elizabeth.

February 1, 1773. Lodowick Francisco—388 acres on Craig’s Creek, from William Preston and Susanna.
February 10, 1773. Richard Adams—150 acres on Stony Run of Craig’s Creek, from Adam Looney.

February 8, 1774. Thomas Miller—210 acres on Craig’s Creek, from Francis Smith and Ann.

November 18, 1774. James Barnett—113 acres on Craig’s Creek, from Jas. Robinson.

February 14, 1775. John Tillery—193 acres on Craig’s Creek, from Patton’s Executors.

March 14, 1775. John Ritchie—71 acres on Craig’s Creek, from Patton’s Executors; William Atkins—119 acres on both sides of John’s Creek, from Patton’s Executors; Redmond Atkins—175 acres on both sides of John’s Creek, from Patton’s Executors; Jos. McMurtry—176 acres on John’s Creek, from Patton’s Executors; Peter Conrad—130 acres on Craig’s Creek, from Patton’s Executors; John Wills—190 acres on Craig’s Creek, from Patton’s Executors; Thomas Arnet—50 acres on Craig’s Creek, from Patton’s Executors; John Tunley—122 acres on John’s Creek, from Patton’s Executors; Thomas Martin—150 acres on Craig’s Creek, from Patton’s Executors; Thomas Atkins—86 and 110 acres on John’s Creek, from Patton’s Executors; John Caldwell—120 acres on John’s Creek, from Patton’s Executors.

1776. John Burke—220 acres on Barber’s Creek, from William Preston.

1777. Henry Smith—220 acres on Barber’s Creek, from John Burk.

May 13, 1777. George Green—82 acres on both sides of Craig’s Creek, from Patton’s Executors.

1778. John Taylor—297 acres on Craig’s Creek, from William Caldwell and Mary; Charles Tooley—130 acres on Craig’s Creek, from David Potts.

1779. Isham Talbert—220 acres on Barber’s Creek, from Henry Smith.

March 3, 1779. Isham Watkins—193 acres on Craig’s Creek, from John Tilley and Margaret; Robert Calvert—tract on Craig’s Creek, from Thomas Miller and Jane.

March 9, 1779. Andrew Crawford—158 acres in Forks of Patterson and Craig’s Creek, from John Crawford, Sr.

March 11, 1779. Redmond Eakin—119 acres on John’s Creek, from Wm. Eakin.

March 12, 1779. Patrick McCorkle—248 acres on Craig’s Creek, from John Taylor and Mary; James Taylor—130 acres on Craig’s Creek, from Peter Conrad and Catrina.

May 8, 1779. Hugh Caldwell—124 acres on Craig’s Creek, from John Potts.

May 20, 1779. Zebard Sallards—122 acres on Craig’s Creek, from John Tunley.

August 10, 1779. John Watkins—30 acres on Craig’s Creek, from John Taylor.

September 10, 1779. David Frame—122 acres on Craig’s Creek, from John Potts and Rebecca.
May 10, 1780. Arthur Williams—64 acres on Craig’s Creek, from Patton’s Executors; James Anderson—104 acres in Botetourt County, from Thomas Miller and Jane.

September 18, 1780. James Taylor—89 acres on Craig’s Creek, from Philip Watkins for Price Watkins.


October 23, 1780. Thos. Middleton—102 acres on Craig’s Creek, from David Frame and Mary.

June 14, 1781. James Gray—130 acres on Craig’s Creek, from Charles Tooley.


January 30, 1782. Charles Tulley—96 acres on Craig’s Creek, from William Preston.

March 18, 1782. William Scott—122 acres on Craig’s Creek, from Sebert Sallars.

April 15, 1782. Matthew Compton—190 and 220 acres on Craig’s Creek, from Francis Smith and Ann.

August 12, 1783. Jacob Carper—46 acres on Craig’s Creek, from Patrick McCorkle and Elizabeth, part of tract where Patrick now lives.

October 5, 1783. Thomas Abbott—130 acres on Craig’s Creek, from James Taylor and Ann.

October 8, 1783. Andrew Huffman—189 acres on Craig’s Creek, from Philip Watkins.

November 14, 1783. John Galloway—197 acres on Craig’s Creek, from John Taylor and Mary.

June 14, 1784. Jeremiah Bell—190 acres on Craig’s Creek, from John McCullom.

August 3, 1784. Jacob Brackfield—175 acres on Craig’s Creek, from Elizabeth Tarr and Peter Tarr, Pat. and Geo. Peter Tarr, 1780.

August 10, 1784. Christian Snidow—165 acres on Craig’s Creek, from Jacob Brackfield of Montgomery County.

August 14, 1784. Joshua Baine—77 acres on Patterson’s Creek, from John Crawford and Rachel.

1785. William Scott—64 acres on north side Craig’s Creek, from Arthur Williams.

COMMUNITY LIFE ON CRAIG’S CREEK, 1770-1783

A road connecting the lower part of the valley of Craig’s Creek with Catawba was needed. Henry Paulin, Andrew Crawford and Samuel McFerran were ordered to view a way from Thomas McFerran’s by Patterson Creek to Henry Paulin’s on Craig’s Creek. Paulin reported that a wagon road might easily be made there, but one other of the viewers was required to sign the
report before a justice before the road was ordered. Samuel McFerran and Henry Paulin were then ordered to open the road and keep the same in repair.

A way over the ridge from Dennis Getty’s on Sinking Creek to William Caldwell’s mill was marked out by Absalom Looney and Amos Potts, and James McAfee, Jr., and Ludwick, Francisco were appointed its surveyors. The road from Caldwell’s mill to James McAfee’s on Catawba was also under the supervision of these surveyors with Joseph McMurtry and George McAfee as commissioners to apportion the bounds between them.

A subsequent order (1773) established a road from Craig’s Creek across the mountain to Sinking Creek with Robert McAfee in charge of all the tithables within five miles of either side to open and keep the same in repair. Henry Holston was surveyor of the road from Montgomery’s Gap to McMurtry’s Mill in the room of John Potts. And James Byrnsides was surveyor of the new road from Sweet Springs to John Hanley’s at the head of Indian Creek. In the next year (1774) Edward Carvin, Moses Higgenbotham, John Hanley, Henry Smith and Solomon Tirpen were appointed to view the several ways from Robert Caldwell’s on Craig’s Creek Mountain to the Sweet Springs.

In 1775 Joseph McMurtry, Thomas Akin, Edward Carvin and Henry Holston were to view the nighest and best way from the mouth of John’s Creek to the fork of the said Creek at William Carmack’s. By 1778 several new mills are mentioned. Andrew Wilson, Andrew Crawford, William Dehart and Thomas Arnett were viewing the way proposed by William Crawford from his mill to James Wilson’s on Craig’s Creek. John Withers was made surveyor of the road over Sinking Creek Mountain to John Webb’s Mill. On this road the tithables from the head of Craig’s Creek to Caldwell’s mill were to attend and work. When established the road from William Crawford’s mill up Craig’s Creek was to end at John Tillery’s and John Ritchey was to be surveyor. The tithables in the bounds of Capt. Wilson’s and John Crawford’s Companies down Craig’s Creek were to work on this road.

In 1780, Redmond Akin, Thomas Akin, John Caldwell and Moses Penter, were appointed to view the road from the Fork Survey on John’s Creek to Taylor’s Mill on Craig’s Creek. This road was established the next year. From Taylor’s Mill to James McAfee’s, John Server was the new surveyor. A little later (1783) a new way was marked out from the place formerly Balliner’s on Barber’s Creek to the Sweet Springs. This was done by Wm. Hamilton, John Lewis, James Moss and John Galloway, the latter two being further interested in a bridle way being opened by Capt. Henry Walker from Craig’s Creek to Thomas Price’s, and extended by Thomas Price from his house to John Gallaway’s and further extended by James Moss from the county line to James Brown’s.
### KEGLEY'S VIRGINIA FRONTIER

#### CAPTAIN TAYLOR'S COMPANY

#### CRAIG'S CREEK

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Tithables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Abbott</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Almond</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Bennett</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ishman Burks</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Caldwell</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Calvert</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Calvert</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Collins</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Compton</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Machia Damewood</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Davis</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ludwick Francisco</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Gray</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Henry</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathaniel Hicks</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen Holston, Jr.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Huffman</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Huffman</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Kelly</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Lackey</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jasper Long</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John McCullom</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John McGriff</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James McMahon</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 stallion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Means</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Merchand</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Price</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jasper Server</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Server</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis Simmons</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Smith</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin Spencer</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Summerfield</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Taylor</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Taylor</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Teammy</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Trout</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Walker</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Walker, Sr.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Walker, Jr.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Welch</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Wilson</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Wilson</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jasper Woods</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Horses</td>
<td>Cattle</td>
<td>Slaves</td>
<td>Tithables</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Adams</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Adkins</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Akin</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Brickey</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gerard Brickey</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Campbell</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Commack</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Crawford</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter Gray</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Gibbons</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Guthrey</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Galloway</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hawkins</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giles Hawkins</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Herbison</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Hutcheson</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hackett</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin Harless</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hawkins</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sturdy Jones</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Kirk</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Lancaster</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Absalom Looney</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Absalom Looney, Jr.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Looney</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Looney</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William McClanachan</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter McDonald</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berry Medlock</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Medlock</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barton Middleton</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Middleton</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Middleton</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Middleton</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Middleton, Jr.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter Middleton</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael O'Hair</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moses Preston</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bartholomew Ramsey</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Ramsey</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uriah Rector</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Reynolds</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Reynolds</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Sharp</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Smallwood</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Thompson</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobias Tilman</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CATAWBA IN EARLY BOTETOURT—SURVEYS, 1770-1771

1770. William McClanahan—78 acres on both sides of Catawba; Archibald Fisher—31 acres on both sides of Catawba; Francis Smith—165 acres on branch of Catawba; James Armstrong—138 acres on both sides of Catawba; Andrew Henry—165 acres on Catawba; Joseph Cloyd—125 acres on Catawba.

January, 1771. Bryan McDonald—67 acres on Catawba; James McDonald—20 and 27 acres on south side of Lee’s Branch; David Mitchell—35 acres on Catawba.

GRANTS ON CATAWBA, 1770-1783

February 16, 1771. Francis Smith—165 acres on a branch of Catawba.

August 3, 1771. James Glenn—138 acres on both sides of Catawba; David Mitchell—120 acres on both sides of Catawba; David Mitchell—13, 52, 50 acres on both sides of Catawba; Thomas Wilson—125 acres on Lee’s Run of Catawba.

June 20, 1772. John Neeley—920 acres on waters of Catawba; Robt. Anderson—650 acres on both sides of Catawba.

1772. Robert Anderson—Grant, 55 acres adjoining William Snodgrass and John Neely.

August 1, 1772. Dennis Getty—320 acres on Lee’s Run of Catawba; Patrick Sharkey—115 acres on waters of Catawba; Wm. Snodgrass—120 acres on both sides of Catawba; Francis Smith—210 acres on both sides of Catawba.

April 21, 1773. Benjamin Hawkins—3,531 acres on Catawba, the original tract 3,553 acres granted to Benjamin Borden March 9, 1740, now regranted.

June 15, 1773. William Preston—345 acres on a small branch of Catawba; William Preston—1,283 acres on both sides of Catawba; William Preston—350 acres on Catawba and Lick Run; Patton’s Executors—100 acres on Lick Run of Catawba; Patton’s Executors—144 acres on a branch of Catawba; Thomas Wilson—124 acres on a branch of Catawba.
July 5, 1774. Henry Switsard—270 acres on waters of Catawba; John Hewit—44 acres on south side of Catawba.
December 7, 1774. David Anderson—170 acres below Jas. Johnston's tract he lives on.
October 20, 1779. Archibald Woods—50 acres on Catawba Creek.
July 20, 1780. Matthew Shawdon—180 acres on waters of Catawba.
December 11, 1780. Dr. John Neeley—157 acres on south waters of Catawba.
February 1, 1781. James Snodgrass—250 acres on south side of Catawba.
July 20, 1781. John Magee—35 acres on waters of Catawba; Alexander Snodgrass—135 acres on a small branch of Catawba.
June 1, 1782. William Webb—186 acres on Borden's Run, adjoining Robt. Caldwell, James Gaunt and others.
September 1, 1782. Isaiah Vansant—116 acres on Catawba, including his grist mill; Adam Peck—152 acres adjoining James Gaunt, deceased, on waters of Catawba; Henry Bickum—244 acres on Little Catawba; Edward McDonald—40 acres on waters of Catawba Creek.
May 20, 1783. John McClelon—100 acres on waters of Catawba Creek.
October 1, 1783. Edward Ross—32 acres on headwaters of Catawba, adjoining Patrick Shirky.
February 10, 1784. James Citton—110 acres on north side of Catawba Creek.
May 1, 1784. Walter Lindsay—32 acres on Catawba Creek.
August 30, 1785. Alexander McDonald—75 acres on Lick Run of Catawba.
November 11, 1785. Nicholas Carper—70 acres on waters of Catawba.
December 12, 1785. Davis Ross—1,200 acres on Catawba Creek, including a hill of iron ore and bank of stone cole, adjoining David Mitchell, David Little and Walter Smiley, Pat. Bk. U, 125.
May 13, 1786. David Ross—400 acres on south side of Catawba Creek; 87 acres on south side of Catawba Creek adjoining Hawkins; 430 acres on waters of Catawba Creek; 400 acres on waters of Catawba Creek; 210 acres on waters of Catawba Creek; 500 acres on waters of Catawba Creek; 90 acres on both sides of Catawba, including a mill seat; 900 acres on waters of Catawba Creek; 480 acres including a bank of stone cole; 480 acres including a bank of iron ore; 400 acres on waters of Catawba Creek; 500 acres on waters of Catawba Creek; 290 acres on waters of Catawba Creek; 189 acres on waters of Catawba Creek.
Creek; 900 acres on waters of Catawba Creek; 400 acres on each side of the waggon road; 500 acres on each side of the waggon road; 362 acres adjoining lands of Disney, Geley and others including the cole bank; 112 acres on north side of Catawba, adjoining land of John Milikin and James Percy; 410 acres on waters of Catawba Creek; 360 acres on waters of Catawba Creek, Pat. Bk. W, 601-617.

August 1, 1786. Henry Banks—300 acres on Catawba Creek; 130 acres on Catawba Creek; 270 acres on Catawba Creek. Robert Caldwell—185 acres adjoining his own land on Catawba Creek.

April 12, 1787. Zachariah Stanley—100 acres adjoining Archibald Woods, including the Walnut Spring.


June 9, 1787. Robert Harvie—373 acres on the north side of the north fork of Catawba, adjoining lands of Patrick Shirkey; 384 acres on Catawba Creek; 214 acres on north side of Catawba, adjoining lands of Wm. McClanahan, Alexander McDonald and Joseph Marmat; 170 acres adjoining Andrew Wilson; 220 acres adjoining his own and John Hewit.

June 9, 1787. Robert Harvey—245 acres on Burden's Run, adjoining land of Magdalene and Sally Hawkins.

June 11, 1787. Robert Harvey—2,100 acres on waters of Catawba Creek, adjoining land of Robert Caldwell, David Ross and others.

June 21, 1787. David Little—63 acres adjoining Jacob Smith, Matthew Cooney and his own land.

July 6, 1787. Robert Harvey—30 acres adjoining John Peck, Francis Preston and George Hancock.

July 10, 1787. Adam Peck—140 acres on Crooked Run, adjoining his own and Alexander Hannah.

July 10, 1787. John Little—263 acres on Stone Cole Run, adjoining David Mitchell and David Little; John Little—100 acres on headwaters of Catawba Creek; Andrew Wilson—27 and 50 acres on waters of Catawba.

July 12, 1787. Samuel Kennerley—400 acres on south side of Catawba, adjoining land of William Preston, dec'd; Adam Peck—200 acres on Crooked Run, a branch of Catawba.


August 28, 1787. Patrick Sharkey and Adam Peck—100 acres on south side of Catawba, adjoining Robert Caldwell and Thomas Thompson.

September 14, 1787. Jacob Carper—50 acres on north side, adjoining his own land.

November 7, 1787. Abraham McConnell—100 acres on waters of Catawba Creek adjoining his own land.
November 23, 1787. Zachariah Stanley—211 acres on waters of Catawba Creek.

June 18, 1788. James McFarron, heir-at-law to Thomas McFarron, dec’d.—650 acres on Lapsley’s Run, adjoining the land of Michael Cloyd.


June 9, 1789. George Hancock—56 acres adjoining George Hancock and James Hutcheson.

July 21, 1789. Robert Clark—200 acres adjoining Thomas Miller, James Anderson and others.

September 23, 1789. William Sampson—675 acres on the head of Catawba Creek and the head waters of North Fork of Roanoke, adjoining lands of Wm. Wallace and Alexander Snodgrass.

January 26, 1790. Matthew Cooney—50 acres on waters of Catawba.

December 16, 1790. Nathaniel Switzer—207 acres on the headwaters of Burden’s Run, adjoining land of John Haynes on N. E.

April 9, 1791—Lawrence Conner—200 acres adjoining James Scantler and Thos. McGeorge.

April 11, 1791. William Ritchie—660 acres adjoining the land of Samuel and Martin McFarron.


July 21, 1791. Robert Harvey—47 acres on the waters of Catawba.

July 26, 1791. Feyet Weyson—27 acres adjoining Wm. Snodgrass, John Feiser and the heirs of William Preston, deceased.


December 20, 1791. Francis Smith—300 acres on Burden’s Run, adjoining Robert Caldwell and Hicks’s land.

March 8, 1792. Mary Wood—87 acres adjoining land she lives on, formerly Archibald Woods.

March 22, 1792. John Sivert—150 acres adjoining Alexander Hannah and Robert Caldwell; Jacob Carper—337 acres on Burden’s Run, adjoining the heirs of Benjamin Hawkins, deceased, and others.

May 14, 1792. Clotworthy Stephenson—200 acres on the waters of Catawba.

August 1, 1792. Samuel Kennerly—400 acres on a branch, formerly Hutcheson’s Run, on waters of Catawba Creek on the Little and Big Timber Ridges, adjoining Joseph Kyle and others.

October 4, 1792. Henry Wax—34 acres on the waters of Catawba.

October 5, 1792. William Kyle—100 acres adjoining Francis Preston.

May 1, 1793. George Strother—35 acres adjoining George Hancock, John Hawkins and others.

May 21, 1793. Patrick Lockhart—14 acres on the waters of Catawba;
John Street—330 acres on Burden’s Run, adjoining Wm. Webb and Robert Caldwell.

July 9, 1793. James Rowland—50 acres on waters of Catawba.
July 18, 1793. James Hucheson—176 acres adjoining Andrew Henry, Samuel McRoberts and others.
December 12, 1793. Francis Preston—224 acres on Crush’s Creek, formerly called Lick Run.
April 19, 1794. Abraham McConnell—85 acres on south side of Catawba, adjoining his own and Stanley’s land.
May 21, 1794. Robert Scanland—74 acres on the waters of Catawba.
May 26, 1794. Frederick Hartman—186 acres adjoining Samuel Garwood on the east side.
May 31, 1794. Robert Harvey—595 acres on waters of Catawba Creek.
August 21, 1794. Matthew Harvey—216 acres on the waters of Catawba.
August 22, 1794. Robert Caldwell—112 acres on North Fork of Catawba, adjoining his own and the land of David Ross.
February 24, 1795. Matthew Harvey—1,770 acres adjoining Jonathan Jones, Walter Lindsay and others.
April 30, 1795. Jarratt Brickey—310 acres on McAfee’s Mountain and waters of Catawba, adjoining his own.
May 1, 1795. Walter Smiley—70 acres adjoining his own land on Catawba.
May 19, 1795. William Carroll—200 acres on south side of Catawba, adjoining land of James Poage.
July 3, 1795. William Ritchey—450 acres on southeast side of Catawba, adjoining his own land on which he lives and Matthew Harvey.
August 31, 1795. Samuel Phillips—290 acres adjoining his own and Joseph Dinner; Samuel Leforce—239 acres on south side of Catawba.
September 27, 1795. John Glenn—548 acres adjoining John Anderson,
heirs of Archibald Woods and Zachariah Stanley; Archibald Woods—45 acres on south side of Catawba, including a field.

October 18, 1795. Alexander Hannah—340 acres on North Fork of Catawba.


March 10, 1796. Robert Harvey—64 acres adjoining Francis Smith, Matthew Harvey, and Nathan Switzer.

March 11, 1796. Jacob Peter—18½ acres on waters of Catawba.

April 26, 1796. Thomas King—400 acres adjoining Francis Preston, formerly Dailey's land.


June 3, 1796. Martin McFerran—935 acres adjoining Samuel and Alexander McRoberts, Samuel Kennerley and others.


July 26, 1796. Zachariah Stanley—400 acres on the head spring of Catawba and the North Fork of Roanoke, including the Dividing Springs.

August 4, 1796. John Reynolds—171 acres on Timber Ridge on the Muster Field Branch of Catawba.

September 30, 1796. Walter Smiley—28 acres adjoining his own land.


October 24, 1796. Allen Guliford—44 acres adjoining lands of John McCreary and others.

April 19, 1797. James Hair—50 acres adjoining James Little, Walter Smiley and others.

July 22, 1797. Robert Harvey—930 acres on Catawba Creek, including Brunswick Forge and the Slitting Mill, adjoining Andrew Wilson, George Edsler and others.


July 28, 1797. George Edsler—185 acres adjoining the land of John Preston, known as Greenfield, lands of Mark Biggler and others; George Edsler—6 acres adjoining his own land and John Beckner.

October 9, 1797. George Edsler, Michael Hinderlighter and John Hinderlighter—82 acres on Stone Cole Run, adjoining Robert Harvey and the heirs of David Mitchell, deceased.

June 4, 1798. Robert Harvey—2,200 acres on the waters of Catawba.
Creek, including Martha Furnace, adjoining Thomas Wilson, David Ross and others.

October 26, 1798. Michael Hinterlitter—158 acres adjoining William McDonald.

November 5, 1798. Mary Aull—150 acres on waters of Poage's Run, a branch of Catawba; Anne Aull—92 acres adjoining John Wills and Robinett.

January 25, 1799. Andrew Wilson—479 acres chiefly on the west side of Catawba Creek, adjoining the land of Robert Harvey.

March 27, 1799. Christian Fringer—116 acres on the waters of Catawba.

April 22, 1799. George Edsler—91 acres adjoining David Little, John Hinderlighter and others.

May 7, 1799. William Davis—87 acres adjoining Walter Smiley, Wm. Craddock and Edward McDonald.

May 16, 1799. Wm. McDonald—370 acres adjoining lands of Michael Hinderlighter, Henry Moore and others.

DEEDS ON CATAWBA—1770—1783

February 10, 1769. Wm. Snodgrass, Jr., son from Wm. Snodgrass, Sr., and Isabella—140 acres on the waters of James River, west side.

January 10, 1770. Patrick Shirkey from Archibald Alexander, Executor of Benjamin Borden, the younger—300 acres of land.


February 7, 1770. James McCown, from John Armstrong and Priscilla—250 acres in the county of Botetourt—£65; William Ledgerwood, from John Armstrong and Priscilla—134 acres on Catawba Creek—£35; William Adams, from John Armstrong and Priscilla—145 acres on Catawba Creek—£40; James Glenn, from John Armstrong and Priscilla—140 acres on Catawba; Samuel McFerran, from Thomas Ramsey—120 acres on a branch of Catawba.

March 1, 1770. William Preston, from Paul Garrison, John Clark, Lydia Clark and Elizabeth Steel—137 acres on Catawba.

March 29, 1770. Stephen Trigg, from Israel Christian—250 and 120 acres on a branch of James River—£200.

June 10, 1770. George Buchanan, from James McAfee—163 acres on Catawba.

June 12, 1770. Samuel McAfee, from James McAfee, 187 acres in Botetourt County—£20; James Ritchey, from Philip Watkins and Mary—26 acres on both sides of Catawba.


September 24, 1770. Magdalene Bowyer, Relict and administratrix of
John McDowell, from Archibald Alexander, Executor Benjamin Borden—100 acres on Catawba.


May 16, 1771. Samuel Thompson, from Francis Smith—160 acres on a small branch of Catawba.

August 14, 1771. David Lyttle, from Thomas Stockton and Mary—210 acres on both sides of Catawba; William Preston, from John Riley and Elizabeth—195 acres on a branch of Catawba. Sold to Robert Caldwell, October 26, 1772.

November 2, 1771. Archibald Woods, from James McAfee, Jr., and Agnes George McAfee and Susannah, Robert McAfee and Ann Land on both sides of Catawba.


May 15, 1772. James McAfee, from George Buchanan—163 acres on both sides of Catawba.

August 1, 1772. William Preston, from Francis Smith—760 acres.

November 8, 1772. John McKenzie, from Walter Stewart and Catherine—75 acres at a small spring on Catawba.

November 29, 1772. John Howard, from William Hutcheson and Anne—185 acres on McRoberts Run of Catawba.

April 26, 1774. John Thompson, Sr., from Stephen Trigg and Mary—259 acres on Catawba Creek.

August 7, 1774. George Francisco, from John Murray and Elizabeth—223 acres on the northwest side of Catawba.

January 27, 1775—William Kyle from Robert Kyle—122 acres on both sides of Catawba.

November 15, 1775. Thomas McPhersin, from Thomas Ramsey and Nancy—310 acres on James River.

March 6, 1777. William Wills, from George Patterson and Margaret—395 acres on Catawba.

May 13, 1777. William Webb, from Patton's Executors—144 acres on a branch of Catawba.


December 19, 1777. Andrew Wilson, from Joseph Cloyd—340 acres on Rocky Spring, Catawba.

February 10, 1778. Robert Scanland, from George McAfee and Susanna.

March 10, 1778. William McClanachan, from William Snodgrass and Isabell—120 acres on both sides of Catawba.

March 16, 1778. James Dalzell, from James Johnston—121 acres on the Great Road, on branch of James River.

March 11, 1779. Andrew Gulliford, from David Anderson and Nancy.


June 10, 1779. Samuel Baldwin, from William Wills and Elizabeth—395 acres on Catawba.

July 8, 1779. Robert Steele, from Jas. McAfee, Jr., and Agnes—110 acres on Catawba Creek.

August 7, 1779. John Wills, from William Ledgerwood—134 acres on Catawba Creek.

August 10, 1779. Rene Leforce, from Samuel McAfee—187 acres on both sides of Catawba.

August 10, 1779. Wm. McClellan, from Wm. Adams and Mary—145 acres on Catawba.

August 12, 1779. William Wills, from James McCowan and Margaret—257 acres.

August 13, 1779. John Tatham, from John McKenzie and Ann—75 acres at a small spring on Catawba.

August 17, 1779. Israel Christian, from Martha Hawkins—25 acres.

September 15, 1779. John Ross, from David Mitchell—400 acres on a south branch of Catawba.

September 20, 1779. Samuel Phillips, from Rene Leforce and Agnes—187 acres on both sides of Catawba.

December 10, 1779. Nicholas Haynes, from John and William Ross—142 acres in Botetourt County.


May 8, 1780. John Wrightman, from William McClanachan and Margaret—120 acres both sides of Catawba; William Little, from Joseph Dennis and Mary—196 acres on Holston Spring Branch.

May 10, 1780. Alexander McDonald, from Patton’s Executors—100 acres on Middle Lick Run of Catawba; William Christian, from Robert Montgomery—654 acres on Catawba Creek; James Anderson, from Thomas Miller and Jane—104 acres in Botetourt County.

August 7, 1780. Jacob Carper, from William Christian and Anne—654 acres between the town and Catawba Creek.

1781. William Ritchie, from James Ritchie—26 acres on Catawba.
February 13, 1782. Elijah Smith, from John Ross—24 acres on Catawba Creek.
May 8, 1783. Isaac Van Meter, from Jacob Carper and Mary—300 acres on Catawba Creek.
May 20, 1783. Andrew Henry, from Israel Christian and Elizabeth, William Christian and Anne—Mill Place near Botetourt Courthouse.
July 10, 1783. Andrew and Thomas Wilson, from James Cloyd and Ann—200 acres on Catawba Creek.
September 6, 1783. John Drake, from John Jamison and Rhoda—165 acres on a branch of Catawba—150 acres on Catawba.
1784. Joseph Hawkins, from Michael Bowyer, of Rockbridge—337 acres on a branch of James River—Pat. 1779.

ROADS ON CATAWBA, 1770—1783

The approaches to the Town of Fincastle were often under consideration. Even before the town was established frequent changes needed to be made. Bryan McDonald, James Snodgrass and John McRoberts were ordered (1770) to lay off a road, the nearest and best way from Miller’s Mill to the first Ford of Catawba. The way east from where the courthouse was to stand to George Skillern’s plantation was to be gone over by a special commission of James River people. Francis Smith, John Armstrong, Joseph Cloyd and Bryan McDonald were once more to go over the road up the Catawba to the head waters thereof, this time finding that the road might be made around the fields of James McCown, James Adams and William Ledgerwood. The road from the mill to Catawba could be easily made, so McDonald and Snodgrass were appointed its overseers. The road from the lower ford of Catawba was changed to go around the Big Hill to Garrett’s Spring and a bridge was to be built after the local people had cleared the way. James Rowland was to succeed Robert Finley as surveyor from James Johnston’s to Halls Run. The way from Little’s mill to the courthouse was to be viewed (1772) by William Ross, James Snodgrass and Joseph Cloyd.

A few years later (1776) Joseph Carroll was given James Rowland’s place on the road by Hall’s Bottom, and Robert Caldwell had charge of the road from the Town of Fincastle to the top of Catawba Mountain at Montgomery’s Gap. William Ross succeeded Bryant McDonald as road surveyor. John Drake was appointed (1778) surveyor from the Halfway Tree to the town in the room of Robert Caldwell, and John Ross, from the Halfway Tree to James Alderson’s. John Jameson took the place of James McAfee in 1779. Jonathan Newman took the place of John Drake from the first ford of Catawba to the Town, 1780. Benj. Peck succeeded Andrew Henry in 1781. A year later Isaac Van Meter took the place of Jonathan Newman.

Everybody wanted the road to go around his field in some particular way.
Stephen May, Nicholas Carper, Robert Harvey and Samuel McRoberts, Jr., were to view the way from Mr. Harvey’s field and report the best way to court. James Rowland, Nicholas Carper, Samuel McFerran and William Kyle were to view the way proposed by John Peck for altering the road leading from the Town to the road by Thomas McFerran’s, as also the way which William Harvey proposed to take by his mill. John McClellan was to view the way proposed by Walter Smiley for altering the road around his plantation. Robert Harvey was granted leave (1785) to open a new wagon road up the Catawba. This brings us to 1786 when a road was established from the Town to the Brunswick Iron Works. Patrick Lockhart, James Rowland, Samuel McRoberts and Jonathan Newman were then to look over the way proposed by Harvey from his Iron Works to the ore-bank in the southside of Lee’s Gap. And James Rowland, Alexander McDonald, William McClenachan and Jonathan Newman were to view the way proposed from the Iron Works to the Sinking Spring Coaling Ground.

New mills were built by Robert Harvey, Thomas McGeorge, Jacob Carper and David Little, each requiring some adjustment of road conveniences.

THE CATAWBA COMPANY OF MILITIA, 1783

Part of the residents of the Catawba Valley belonged to Captain May’s Company, the other part with the residents on the upper part of Tinker Creek made up the company of Captain Robinson.

IN CAPTAIN MAY’S COMPANY WERE:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Tithables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>James Allison</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Anderson</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Armstrong</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin Beard</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1 stallion</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Bowyer</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jerrard Brickley</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Brickley</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Brickley</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Clark</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Conrad</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mathew Cooney</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Corbit</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen Cox</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Cox</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Craddock</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Cribbins</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Drake</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Elder</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Ellison</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Evans</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Garwood</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Horses</td>
<td>Cattle</td>
<td>Slaves</td>
<td>Tithables</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Goodwin</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Hayne</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Hill</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Howell</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Jones</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Kerr</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel LaForce</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Legerwood</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Lewis</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Lloyd</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Little</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Little</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David May</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John McClelon</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William McClelon</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David McClanachan</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James McClure</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander McDonald</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward McDonald</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William McDonald</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George McDowell</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James McGuire</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James McMintry</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander McPherson</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David McPherson</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard McPherson</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Miller</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Mitchell</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Norvell</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Julius Peance</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Parrott</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Pearie</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Pearie, Jr.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Philips</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Ross</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Ross, Sr.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Ross, Jr.</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Ross</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Scantlin</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Scantlin</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Scantlin</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Sharkey</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Sharkey</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Smiley</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter Smiley</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Absalom Smith</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elijah Smith</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Smith</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Smith</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Horses</td>
<td>Cattle</td>
<td>Slaves</td>
<td>Tithables</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Steel</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Stevenson</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Snodgrass</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Snodgrass</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Big James Snodgrass</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Snodgrass</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Snodgrass</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Snodgrass, Joe's Son</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Snodgrass</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Snodgrass, Jr.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Stewart</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Tate</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Tatham</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Wallace</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Ward</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Ward</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Wills</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Wills</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Wilson</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Wilson</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fiat Wysong</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

AMONG THOSE ON CATAWBA WHO WERE LISTED IN CAPTAIN ROBINSON'S COMPANY WERE:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Tithables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>David Anderson</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Anderson</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Anderson</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Baldwin</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Benny</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frederick Brightoll</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Bowyer</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rowland Bryan</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Caldwell</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Carden</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Carper</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Carper</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Carroll</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jesse Clarke</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Cobourn</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Curkman</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Darr</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Dudding</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Emmons</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth Fulton</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ordinary license</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William George</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Gill</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen Guilliland</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Horses</td>
<td>Cattle</td>
<td>Slaves</td>
<td>Tithables</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Guthrey</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Hancock</td>
<td>6 and</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Hannah</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Hannah</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Harlow</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Harman</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Harvie</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Henry</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hewitt</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis Hickle</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Holmes</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen Hughes</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Hutcheson</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Hutcheson</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher Harper</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Leatherdale</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Litton</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patrick Lockhart</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>tavern</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen May</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James McCall</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander McLenachan</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William McLenachan</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John McCracken</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John McCurdy</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John McIlwaine</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alex. McRoberts</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John McRoberts</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel McRoberts, Jr.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Miller</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Miller</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Murphy</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Newman</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonathan Newman</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adam Peck</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Peck</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Peck</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Peagrin</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Roberts</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jesse Robinette</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Rowland</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Scott</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Shrider</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patrick Sharkey</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmund Stevens</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Strain</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Switzer</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Trainer</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Van Meter</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Leonard Weaver........................................... 2 2 1 3 
Julius Webb.................................................. 2 6 1 3 
Simon Webb.................................................. 1 3 1 3 
William Webb................................................ 5 10 1 3 
Thomas Willson.............................................. 1 3 1 3 
David Wilson................................................ 2 4 1 3 
Samuel Young............................................... 3 3 1 3

SOME ITEMS OF PERSONAL INTEREST ON JAMES RIVER, CRAIG'S CREEK AND CATAWBA IN EARLY BOTETOURT COUNTY

Marriages in the Second Generation

1770. John McRoberts and Sarah McClanahan, of Francis.
1772. Martin Baker and Phebe Snodgrass; John Cameron and Lydia Snodgrass; Walter Lindsay and —— McColgan; Gabriel Smithers and Jane McRoberts.
1773. John Hawkins and Sarah Lauderdale, James Lauderdale, Jr.
1774. Matthew Arbuckle and Frances Lawrence; Rene Laforce, Jr., and Anne Robinson, of Agnes Robinson; James Shirkey and Elizabeth Poage.
1775. William Logan and Agnes McConn.
1777. Paulser Kimberling and Sarah Wright, of Peter; Adam Peck and Elizabeth Shirkey; Thomas Lockey and Susannah Henry, of John; James Pearie and Eleanor Dennis; John Ross and Mary McDonald; Jonathan Taylor and Mary Kelly; Nicholas Shirkey and Sarah Woods.
1778. Samuel Baldwin and Mary Wells; Alexander Caldwell and Mary Looney, of Absalom; John Persinger and Elizabeth Kimberling; John Mahan and Agnes Laforce; John Marshall and Elizabeth Allison; Jacob Persinger and Mary Kimberlain; William Price and Rebecca Tillery, of John; James Taylor and Ann Tellery.
1779. William Arbuckle and Katherine Poage; Robert Harvey and Martha Hawkins; Samuel Kerr and Isabella Ledgerwood, of John; Moses Mann and Jane Kinkead; William McClanahan and Sarah Webb; Richard McDonald and Mary Ross; Walter McDonald and Margaret Smallwood; William McDonald and Anne Robinson; William Read and Mary Ryan; Oliver Walker and Millie Webb; John McMurtry and Anne Campbell, of Jos. McMurtry.
1780. William Aston and Margaret Compton; Joseph Anderson and Sarah Bess; Matthew Cooney and May Snodgrass; Thomas Draper and Seeles Breeden; James Harvey and Elizabeth Carper, of Nicholas; Hugh Muldrough and Jane Frazier; Alexander Read and Rebekah Cameron; Casper Sarver and Susannah Mellon; John Shirkey and Jane George.
1781. George Hancock and Sarah Patterson; Thomas Pearie and Margaret Dennis; William Taylor and Margaret Tummons; John Thompson and Winifred Breckey; James Walker and Jane Carden.
1782. Alexander Smiley and Susannah Ellison.
1783. Michael O'Haire and Elinor Hawkins; Isaac Smith and Mary Sewell; Joseph Tate and Mary Lloyd, of Thomas Lloyd; Isaiah Vansant and Margaret Thompson.
1784. Thomas Anderson and Rebecca McClure.
1786. Henry Carlisle and Mary Looney; James Crawford and Sarah Vansant; Joseph Garwood and Martha McClellan; Edward Tate and Sarah McMillin.
1787. James Armstrong and Mary Thompson, of Martha; John Crow and Willana Phipps, of Joshua; George Preston and Jean Looney, of Joseph; Nathan Scott and Sarah Poage; George Smiley and Mary Ellison; Joseph Snodgrass and Susanna Snodgrass; William Switzer and Ann Bridges.
1788. John Beal and Peggy Skillern, of George; William Evans and Mary Ross; Cornelius Duvall and Ann Pryor, of Joseph; Thomas Shirky and Sarah Jefferson; Abraham Smith and Ann Gore; William Trigg and Susanna Smith, of Francis.
1789. Joseph Alderson and Mary Newman, of Jonathan; Thomas Alderson and Martha Moore, of James Moore; James Anderson and Mary Ann Tatham; Robert McCorkle and Mary Holston; Barton McPherson and Elizabeth McPherson; Samuel Poage and Agnes Kyle; Daniel Smiley and Esther Ritchey; Daniel Tate and Comfort Knox; Elijah Vansant and Elinor Nelson.
1790. William Elliott and Isabelle Morris, of Richard; John McCormick and Ruth Looney, of Absalom; Edward Murphy and Elizabeth Hobbs; Sabrill Scott and Anne Mays, Richard Mays; John Saxon (Sexton) and Rebekah McDonald; James Snodgrass and Elizabeth Fulton; John Switzer and Rosanna Caldwell; William Thompson and Temperance Breekley, of Jarred (Brickley).
1791. John Anderson and Ann Awn; George Etter and Elizabeth Wax, of Henry Wax; David Fulton and Martha Snodgrass, of William; Alexander Guthrie and Jane McFerran; William McClanachan and Abby Hughes, of William; John McFerran and Amy Rowland, of James; George Poage and Polly Kyle, Wm. Kyle; Nathan Switzer and Elizabeth Chenoth; John Walker and Susanna Givens.
1792. William Eakin and Rebecca Cumming; John Ross and Mary McDonald; William Maxwell and Elizabeth Vansandt; Joseph Peck and Susannah Franklin.
1793. William Beard and Susannah Potts; English Crawford and Mary Caldwell; Silas Davis and Elizabeth Phillips, Samuel Phillips; Benjamin Denton and Peggy Anderson, of Robert; Samuel Lindsay and Ann McCarroll; Benjamin Looney and Elizabeth McClure, of Absalom; John McRoberts and Eunice Crawford; James Smiley and Martha Watkins; Alexander Sproul and Elizabeth Wright.
1794. Thomas Beard and Martha Wilson, of Thomas and Jean; Nimrod Crawford and Elizabeth Gray; Elijah Depew and Elizabeth Peck, of Benjamin; James Montgomery and Elizabeth McFerran, of Samuel; John Pitzer, Jr., and Charlotte Davidson; James Scantlin and Eliza Welsh.

1795. William Bowen and Elizabeth Smith; John Buchanan and Sarah Moseby Laforce, of Samuel; John Cross and Polly Mays, of John; John Lauderdale and Amelia Woods; James Mays and Sarah Reid; William Mitchell and Sarah Hawkins; Thomas Moore and Martha Wood, of Joseph Wood; John Pitzer and Mary Long; Alexander Stewart and Dorothea See; Stephen Trigg and Polly Hardy.

1796. Jacob Depew and Mary Peck, of Benjamin; Andrew Kelly and Sarah Wall, of John; Nicholas Carnes and Elizabeth Robinson, of John; Hugh Means and Sara Snodgrass; Joseph Miller and Betsy Allen, of Hugh; John Tathum and Mary Helmintoller.

1797. James Anderson and Ann Sharkey; James Crawford and Eleanor Hunter; Charles Beale and Elizabeth Skillern, of George; Isaac Carper and Susanna Levain; Jacob Gammon and Christina Graybill, of John; Samuel Ramsey and Elizabeth Allen; John Read and Hannah Francisco; John Sarver and Mary Smith.

1798. Peter Creider and Catherine Crush, of Peter; Jacob Nicely and Magdalene Circle, of Peter; Daniel Niday and Nancy Scott; Abraham Pitzer and Polly Poage, of John Pitzer; Bernard Pitzer and Jane Kyle, of Jos. Kyle; Frederick Pitzer and Nancy Kimberling; Abraham Smith and Margaret Johnston; Joseph Snodgrass and Jannet Craddock.

1799. Malcolm Allen and Margaret Henderson; Charles Bowen and Elizabeth Shaver; William Caldwell and Priscilla Looney; George Clark and Margaret Little, of William; Thomas Eakin and Polly Walker.

1799. William George and Eliner Snodgrass; John McConnell and Catherine Riddleberger, of John; Thomas McFerran and Hannah Van Meter, of Hetty; Mathew Mays and Esther Reid; Jacob Neuwanger and Rebecca Reid; Wm. Poage and Susanna Banges; William Snodgrass and Peggy Divin.

1800. Benjamin Carper and Elizabeth Van Meter; James Depew and Margaret Peck; George Linkenhoger and Elizabeth Stone; Joseph Linkenhoger and Fanny Riddlebarger; Abraham Niday and Susanna Snodgrass; Isaac Snodgrass and Jean Preston.

1801. Mathew McMillin and Polly Wysong, Fiatt Wysong; William Snodgrass and Esther Walker.

1802. Jacob Peck and Liney Givens; John Poage and Jane Kyle; James Rowland and Sarah Kyle, of Wm. Kyle; John Walker and Esther Looney.

1803. Jacob Howry and Susannah Wax, of Henry Wax; John Leffle and Elizabeth Obenchain; Elias Linkenhoger and Catherine Young; William Mann and Nancy Caldwell; Robert Steele and Elizabeth Wilson; Henry Wax and Catherine Root.
MALCOLM ALLEN, DECEASED

Malcolm Allen was a first settler in the gorge of James River above Pattonsburg. He appears first in the year 1754 when he entered 285 acres of land on a small branch of James River and 200 acres on the north side of James River. This land was located in a sort of limestone pocket at the western end of Purgatory Mountain. The spring selected was a good one somewhat back from the river bubbling up from the foot of a small limestone shelf under the steep part of the mountain. He built his house on this shelf of rock immediately above the spring, not over it. A hundred yards away he found an ideal place for a bank barn on the rim of a broad crater which was drained towards the spring branch at the south. Around the home site there was enough gently sloping land to furnish ample fields for an attractive plantation. He brought his wife, Mary, and several small children from Prince Edward County, but through the Indian war from 1756 to 1762 he was
reported in Augusta as “not in the County.” In 1762 he and his son, Hugh, were added to the tithables of Augusta. From the records of Augusta and Botetourt counties we see that he was an active public spirited man, and from the ruins of the buildings where he lived we believe that he protected his family and lived well. His will made in December 1792 provided that his son, Hugh, should have the survey where he then dwelt at the east end of the place; Robert was to have the other part of that “patten land” where he dwelt; Moses was to have the ninety acres known as “Gracy Bottom” and that part of the survey as high as where the old path forked to go down Lick Run; the daughters, Rebecca, Mary, Martha, Elizabeth and Letty were to have five shillings each, they having received their portion before; John was to have all the rest of the estate both real and personal, and act as executor of the will.

From his Bible yet preserved in the family we learn that John Allen married Rebekah Poage, April 22, 1785, and had children Polly, Patsy, Sally, James S., Betsy, Herriot, John F., Jefferson, Rebekah and Madison. John’s sister, Rebekah, married Caleb Worley and there seems to have been a Malcolm, Jr., not mentioned.

THE ARBUCKLES

James Arbuckle was one of the first settlers on the upper James River. He was living yet in 1764 when he mortgaged his land to James Gilmore for £60, 400 acres on James River below the Island Ford. The mortgage was released the next year and James conveyed the land to his son, Mathew. James was still living in 1771. In 1773 Mathew Arbuckle who lived on the James “near the mouth of the Cowpasture” was appointed to list the tithables up Jackson’s River and the Cowpasture to the county line between North Mountain and Jackson’s River and up that stream to William Hugart’s. This same year he sold 180 acres of his land to his brother, Thomas. Thomas was then appointed surveyor of the road from Hanley’s Mill to the head of Kerr’s Creek. In 1774 Mathew married Frances Lawrence and William, Katherine Poage.

In October, 1774, Mathew Arbuckle was chosen Captain of a company of scouts and a guide for Col. Andrew Lewis’s division of the forces in the expedition to Point Pleasant. When Fort Randolph was erected at the mouth of the Kanawha in 1776 Capt. Arbuckle was put in command there. He was in charge when Comstalk was killed.

Before the close of the Revolution he moved to Greenbrier where his family was living when he was killed in 1781 by a falling tree while on his way home from Staunton. His children were Charles, John, James, Mathew, Thomas and Samuel. No Arbuckles are listed in the Botetourt companies of militia in 1783.

THE McFERRANS

The first person to get a portion of Benjamin Borden’s “good tracts” of land on Catawba was John McFerran who purchased from Benjamin, Sr.,
himself in 1740. This purchase was for 319 acres from the lower end of the lower tract. Here the McFerrans, John, James, Samuel, Thomas and Martin lived and had varied experiences both with their neighbors and the Indians. James McFerran was killed by Indians in 1757 and John, Jr., son of John was dead in 1761.

There is a tradition in the family that two McFerran boys were playing along the spring branch in a lot between the house and the road when one was killed and the other taken prisoner by passing Indians. The Preston List gives William McFerran, prisoner, in October 1757. At this place the present highway runs through the meadow below the house place, while the old road kept around the edge on higher ground. From this place, now the home of William McFerran, the old buildings have been removed, but farther north and nearer the creek there is an original hewn-log house with rock chimney which certainly belongs to the early history of the community.
John McFerran, Sr., died in 1776. His will was witnessed by James Norvill and William Ritchey and his executors were Thomas and Samuel McFerran. In 1783 James, Samuel, Martin and Thomas were listed on the tax roll in Captain Smith's Company of Militia. Thomas was an active overseer on the road from Catawba by Patterson's Creek and Martin was in turn constable, justice and commissioner of the land tax.

Other tracts of land sold early from Borden's lower tract were purchased by Joshua Hadley who sold to Robert Kyle of Albemarle, James Davis who sold to Wm. Preston, Gabriel Jones who sold to William Ritchey and Thomas Hadley who sold to James Rowland.

**MARTHA BORDEN—HAWKINS—HARVEY**

Since we have already given a general account of Benjamin Borden, Jr., and the settlement of his estate, we give here only such items about his daughter, Martha, as are of especial neighborhood interest. After her father's death Martha's mother married John Bowyer who became Martha's guardian. When Martha married Benjamin Hawkins her estate which consisted of lands and £588/9/9 in money was turned over by Bowyer to her husband. This was done in April, 1764. Martha and Benjamin Hawkins lived on Borden's Middle Tract on Catawba which originally contained 3553 acres. The place had been cut down by the sale of several subdivisions and in 1773 a new grant was issued to Benjamin Hawkins which by a new survey contained 3551 acres. When Benjamin died in 1778 Martha settled upon her children certain tracts of land in the middle and lower grants and sold certain other tracts to satisfy pending disputes.

In May 1779 Martha Hawkins, widow and relict of Benjamin Hawkins, deceased, heirress-at-law of Benjamin Borden, the younger who was heir-at-law and only acting executor of Benjamin Borden the elder conveyed to Jonathan Newman 200 acres of land on Catawba. And about the same time Joseph Carroll conveyed to Israel Christian 337 acres in lieu of a settlement of a dispute with Israel. This was a strip of land adjoining Miller's, which came from the Borden tract.

On December 9, 1779 Martha Hawkins made the following conveyances to her children:

- To son, William, one-third of the tract called Hall's Bottom;
- To son, John, one-half of the plantation "whereon I now live," with negroes and appurtenances;
- To son, James, one-third of Hall's Bottom and negro Sam;
- To son, Burden, one-third of Hall's Bottom and negro Moses;
- To daughters, Magdalene and Sally, two tracts, one called Crabtree Spring, the other adjoining, containing jointly about 700 acres. (Bot. D. Bk. 2, 501.)

John's part of the home place was limited to land lying on the south side of the Creek.
The land at Hall's Bottom had not yet been divided when Joseph Borden recovered 1000 acres of it. William Hawkins died leaving his share to his brother, John, who sold his interest in what was left to Mathew Harvey. John had already sold to Robert Harvey the part of the home place which his mother had given him. John’s mother, Martha Hawkins, had married Robert Harvey in 1779, about the time she made the settlement with her children; and his sister, Magdalene Hawkins, had recently married Robert Harvey’s brother, Mathew. Robert Harvey was to become distinguished as an “iron man,” and his brother a successful early merchant. Martha Harvey died in 1795 and occupies the oldest grave marked by a stone in the old cemetery of the Fincastle Presbyterian Congregation.

In 1838 the heirs of Robert Harvey, deceased, were Mary Trigg, Lewis Harvey, Henry Harvey, William Harvey, Breckenridge Harvey, and Ann Rebecca Harvey.

Martha Harvey’s Aunt Lydia Peck also came to the Catawba to live and with the co-operation of other members of the family of Benj. Borden, Sr., gave the Harveys no little trouble in connection with their holdings in lands. In 1797 Lydia Peck was ninety years old and her husband, Jacob Peck, was older. They were then beginning to recover something from the unsettled Borden estate.

DAVID MITCHELL

Of the early grants for land on the Catawba only the Borden grants are earlier than David Mitchell’s first patent for 400 acres on a south branch of Catawba. This special tract was sold to John Ross and proves to be what may yet be known as the old George Edsler place. It embraced the lands and head springs lying north of Greenfield and the present Blacksburg-Fincastle Road and extending towards Haymaker Town. Other land on which Mitchell lived was taken in that vicinity and some lower down the valley on Persimmon Run, later Lapsley’s Run.

In 1755 when fortifications were needed for the Catawba settlement the logical place seems to have been the quarters of David Mitchell. At that time the road up Catawba extended from Edward McDonald’s (now Amsterdam) by the Preston house at Greenfield north over the divide through the Mitchell land, one branch continuing north towards the mouth of John’s Creek (New Castle) and the other going west towards Draper’s Meadows. Here about
this fork of the road was built Fort William, which Washington visited when on his tour of inspection. Part of this oldest tract of land was purchased by John Ross, then by George Edsler (1791).

David Mitchell’s appraisement was recorded in 1787. His personal property then amounted to £44/3/9. Three of his heirs, William Rhea and Elizabeth, William Mitchell and wife Agnes and Jacob Cault and Abigail, all of Kentucky sold a part of the land to Robert Anderson. In a final division of the Mitchell land James Mitchell was assigned the middle part, 200 acres including the old habitation, John Tate the upper part containing 178 acres and William Brownlee the lower part containing 242 acres. (Bot. D. Bk. 9, 563 and 11, 420.)

WILLIAM SNODGRASS AND WILLIAM RALSTON

The old settlements of William Snodgrass and William Ralston are important in Catawba history. Both are described as near the lands of William Preston known as Greenfield, but owing to the shape of the Greenfield estate the two places are some distance apart, though still on the north side.

William Snodgrass devised his land (1789) to his wife, Elizabeth, and his son, Joseph. Joseph sold part of it to John Brunk, of Washington County, Maryland in 1793. John and Jacob Brunk (1815) sold to Jacob Peters this parcel containing 250 acres adjoining Robert Anderson and William Snodgrass, Jr., being part of 400 acres patented to William Snodgrass, Sr., in 1747. Christian Layman had purchased the other part of the 400 in 1787.
William Ralston died in the year 1810 from the “infirmities natural to old age.” He left his wife and daughters, Betsy and Sally, and sons William, David, James, Matthew and George. Matthew was living on the Catawba joining Greenfield in 1773.

ROBERT ANDERSON

Robert Anderson came to the Catawba with the beginning of Botetourt County. He entered new land (550 acres adjoining John Neely and Wm. Snodgrass) west of Miller’s Mill, the proposed location of the county seat, and by the time the patent issued for that he had surveyed 650 acres still farther west on the Catawba about present Haymaker-town. While not one of the first settlers in this region, this Robert Anderson and his wife, Margaret Neely, were the founders of one of the oldest and most distinguished families of western Virginia. It was their son, William Anderson, who became the best loved citizen of the community.

NATHANIEL BURWELL

The Chamberlains, Joseph and Jeremiah, of Pennsylvania entered land on Catawba very early, but soon assigned their claims to others. John Neely came into possession of the land in 1772 and sold it to William McClenachan, son of David McClenachan, in 1774. In 1802 Lewis Burwell, Sr., of the City of Richmond, purchased from Wm. McClenachan 920 acres on Catawba patented to John Neely in 1772. The land by a new survey adjoined Robert Anderson, William Snodgrass and David Cloyd. To this land came Nathaniel Burwell and his wife, Martha Digges, who established another home destined to become the shrine of distinguished people. As surveyor of Botetourt County William Anderson in 1807 surveyed for Nathaniel Burwell this homestead, then 1090 acres—the plantation whereon the said Burwell lived.
THE MONTGOMERY LAND

The old James Montgomery place between Fincastle and Catawba Creek, which came from the upper end of Borden's Middle Tract passed to William Christian (1780) and the next year to Jacob Carper, who sold part of it to James Breckenridge in 1794. This and other land from Robert Harvey, 930 acres on Catawba including the Brunswick Forge and Slitting Mill (1797) and 380 acres joining Breckenridge and William Van Meter (1803), formed the foundation of James Breckenridge's magnificent Grove Hill Estate.

JAMES MCAFee

The chief man farther up on Catawba was James McAfee, Sr., who came to that region to live as early as 1748. He was interested in two tracts of land at the mouth of Holstein's Branch at a place called Indian Camp, which lands had already been surveyed for Robert Poage of Beverley Manor. Poage released his claim in a deed dated February 17, 1748 and the land was settled in McAfee's name. In December 1749 he received a grant for another tract, 300 acres on both sides of Catawba. By 1763 his sons, George and James, Jr., were old enough to take over the three hundred acres, which they held until they became interested in migrating to Kentucky, and then (1771) sold to Archibald Woods. The McAfee holdings and other lands about Holstein's

In 1773 the McAfee Brothers, James, Jr., George and Robert, with James McCown, Jr., and Samuel Adams made a tour of exploration to Kentucky. On this trip they went down the Kanawha by land and down the Ohio by boat, spending about two months in travel. The significance of this tour is set forth in full by the historians of early Kentucky. Enough surveying was done to establish claims to many fine tracts of land which had to await settlement until after the Indians were quelled in the Battle of Point Pleasant in October 1774. An observation trip to Kentucky may have been made in the summer of 1774, but it was not until 1775 and 1776 when the McAfees attempted to settle the lands selected. As the story goes all the family, except the father, James, Sr., became interested in moving. The first plan was to build rafts on the Greenbrier and go by water. But this plan proved impracticable and was abandoned, the family sustaining considerable loss in damage to their belongings which they were compelled to store until they could arrange to move by land. The migration took place in 1779, and in 1783 not a McAfee is reported as an inhabitant of Botetourt County, although it is said that James, Sr., died in Virginia in 1785.
The name is preserved in "McAfee's Knob," the mountain under which they lived.

Archibald Woods of Albemarle County purchased the upper McAfee place in November 1771 and continued to live there until his death in 1783. No member of his family is given in the militia company of that year. Dr. Neander Woods, the historian of the Woods and McAfee families gives with some uncertainty the children of this Archibald Woods and his wife Isabella. He concludes that they were William, a Mrs. Brazeal, Isabella, John, Mrs. Cowan, Mrs. Trimble, James, Archibald, Jr., Andrew and Joseph.¹

¹Woods-McAfee Memorial, Page 112.
CHAPTER FIFTEEN
COMMUNITY BUILDING ON THE ROANOKE
I. THE BUFFALO CREEK COMMUNITY
Changes in land ownership

June 12, 1770. Thomas Madison purchases from Samuel Robinson and Jane and James Robinson and Sarah, 258 acres, part of George Robinson’s land which came from James Cole.

October 10, 1770. James Robinson acquires the 350 acres of land from James Gatlive to the Neelys and Israel Christian, on east side of Buffalo Creek.

July 8, 1772. Bryan McDonald, deed, 29 acres from John Armstrong.

August 17, 1772. Robert Breckinridge, deceased—will, land devised to sons.

November 4, 1772. William Preston, 144 acres from Stephen Rentfro.

November 12, 1772. Thomas Madison—22 acres from William Preston.

November, 1772. William Craddock—grant, 300 acres on the divide next to Edward Sharp.

February 11, 1773. James Robinson—deed, 192 acres from John Mills and Mary.

June 15, 1773. William Preston, inclusive grant—2,175 acres on Buffalo Creek of Roanoke and some part thereof on the waters of James River, which tract is known by the name of Greenfield.

November 10, 1773. Vestrymen for Parish of Botetourt, for 5 shillings—125 acres from Joseph Cloyd on waters of James River.

July 7, 1774. James Robinson—50 acres by deed from Israel Christian.

1777. Bryan McDonald, Jr., deceased, will.

August 20, 1777. James McDonald, deceased, will.

August 12, 1777. Thomas Preston—192 acres by deed from James Robinson.

1778. John Neely, deceased, will.


April 10, 1780. Joseph Cloyd—Deed, 400 and 113 acres at head spring of a branch of Roanoke, from David Cloyd.

May 29, 1780. Caleb Wallace—Grant, 152 acres on Little Buffalo Creek.

July 20, 1780. David McClenachan—Grant, 100 acres on a branch of Buffalo Creek; Bryan McDonald—Grant, 600 acres, inclusive grant.

August 5, 1783. John Preston—Grant, 2,175 acres, Greenfield, formerly the home of Col. William Preston.
July 5, 1784. Thomas Madison—Grant, 239 acres, land adjoining land
William Robinson purchased from Israel Christian; 404 acres on both sides
Buffalo.

June 25, 1784. Anthony Gholson—Grant, 81½ acres on both sides
Little Buffalo.

July 10, 1785. Peter Noffsinger—Grant, 190 and 54 acres by deed from
Edward Springer and Catherine.

August 9, 1785. Francis Smith—Grant, 100 acres by deed from John
Armstrong and Priscilla.

August 28, 1785. Anthony Gholson—Grant, 680 acres, £600, four tracts, from
Caleb Wallace and Rosanna.

December 12, 1785. Anthony Gholson—Grant, 326½ acres.

June 21, 1786. Francis Gholson—Grant, 124 acres on Tinker Creek.

January 20, 1787. John McHvam—332 acres adjoining John McClelland,
John Preston and John Breckenridge.

January 22, 1787. Preston and James Breckenridge—1,300 acres, inclusive
survey, adjoining Francis Smith, Andrew Nealy and others.


August 28, 1787. James Robinson—Grant, 42 acres adjoining his own,
Thomas Preston and James Breckenridge.

October 8, 1787. John Drake—170 acres, £400, from John Neely—
Neely's line.

January 2, 1789. James Breckenridge—Grant, 82 acres on both sides of
Little Buffalo and Tinker Creek, adjoining his own and Anthony Gholson.

October 24, 1789. William Watts—200 acres, £400, The Edward McDonald
land.

1790. Michael Cloyd—239 acres from Thomas Madison, land from
William Robinson.

May 16, 1790. William McDonald—370 acres adjoining Michael Hinder-
lighter and others.

August 19, 1790. Jacob Coffman—960 acres, £1,350, by deed from
Anthony Gholson and Elizabeth, adjoining Thomas Madison, Kinsey and
Robert Harvey.

July 12, 1791. Curtis Alderson—591 and 125 acres—Glebe land—which
was not used for that purpose, by deed from Jos. Haynes, Jos. Paxton, Nicholas
9, 283.

September 22, 1791. John Drake—Grant, 74 acres adjoining Michael Cloyd.

September 11, 1792. Christian Gish—650 acres, part of 1,300 to James
and Preston Breckenridge, from Preston Breckenridge; Wm. Gray—Grant,
35½ acres on the head waters of Tinker’s Creek; Wm. Gray—Grant, 75
acres on the waters of Tinker’s Creek.

January 1, 1794. Robert Harvey—Grant, 82 acres, £100, on Buffalo or
Tinker Creek, adjoining James Breckenridge's Cloverdale Tract and Coffman's, from James Breckenridge and Anne.

May 7, 1794. John Snyder—Grant, 261 acres, £800, on the Great Road, joining Greenfield, Michael Cloyd and John Neely on south, from William Watts where he, William, now lives, the Edward McDonald land.

June 9, 1794. John Withrow—David Cloyd land from Joseph Cloyd; John Withrow—90 acres, grant, adjoining.

December 13, 1794. John Preston—54 acres, grant, at head of Tinker Creek.

December 29, 1794. George Stover—261 acres by deed from John Snyder, Edward McDonald land sold later to Wm. Lewis.

February 14, 1795. Christian Ebersole—Grant, 404 acres, £1305, commonly called the Glebe Tract, part of it from 400 acres granted to Jas. Cole 1746, agreeable to act of Assembly.

June 3, 1795. Robt. Snodgrass—Grant, 200 acres on head branch of Tinker Creek, adjoining the Glebe Tract, Knoffsinger, Isaac and Robert Snodgrass.


October 13, 1795. Jacob Gish—Grant, 500 acres, part of 650 acres from Preston Breckenridge to Christian Gish.


April 7, 1796. William Gray—Grant, 9 acres adjoining John Withrow, William McClanchan and his own.

October 14, 1796. Joseph Cloyd—Grant, 52 acres on head-waters of Turkey Cock Creek, adjoining land said Cloyd sold to Withrow.

1797. John Withrow and Sarah and David Shanks and Hannah to Wm. Withrow, Sen. For £100, a certain part is released beginning at corner of David Shanks' land and the grant of 400 acres.

1797. Thomas Cessler—Grant, 85 acres adjoining his own and Edward McDonald.

April 12, 1797. William Withrow, John Withrow and David Shanks—Grant, 400 and 113 acres, £400, ½ acre where the graveyard now stands reserved, from Jos. Cloyd of Montgomery County.

August 14, 1797. Edward McDonald—Grant, 88 acres adjoining Peter Noffsinger and Wm. McDonald.


1798. David Shanks—Grant, 172 and 126 acres from John Neely, line of William Lewis, E. McDonald land and John Drake.
1799. Edward Mitchell—Grant, 475 and 40 acres, by deed from John, Joseph and Wm. Withrow—Cloyd land.
April 22, 1799. Robert Harvey—Grant, 130 acres on Tinker Creek.
January 3, 1800. Michael Cloyd, Jr.—Grant, 100 acres on a branch of Tinker Creek, beginning at McNabb's Corner, sold to Henry Plott, 1810, and to Jacob Gish 1814.
1801. Jacob Gish—Grant, 152 acres on the north head branch of Tinker Creek, David Shank's part of the Cloyd-Withrow land.
September 5, 1801. James Breckenridge—Grant, 82 acres adjoining James Breckenridge's Cloverdale Tract and Coffman.
1802. Edward McDonald—Grant, 140 acres on the northwest side of Tinker Mountain; (1845) George McDonald—Grant, 70 acres on north side and top of Tinker's Mountain; (1853) William McDonald—Grant, 40 acres on north side of Tinker's Mountain.
1802. Christian Gish—Grant, 329 acres cor, heirs of Thos. Madison and Jacob Coffman, 7 1/2 acres on east side of Creek below Lick Creek; Francis Thomas—Grant, 260 and 19 acres Ed. McDonald land from William Lewis.
1803. Samuel G. Adams—Grant, 120 acres beginning at the Furnace Tract corner to James Breckenridge, part of 250 acres Pat. 1795.
Curtis Alderson died before making a deed for 120 acres of land sold to Reynolds Obenchain—His sons were Thomas and Burr, Daughters, Elizabeth, who married Thomas Cross; Esther, who married George Woltz, 1815. Burr sold his part of remaining land to Edward Mitchell, Thomas kept His.
1806. Peter Randolph Beverley—Grant, 187 acres by deed from Samuel G. Adams of the City of Richmond; Peter Randolph Beverley—Grant, 120 acres adjoining Christian Gish and Cloverdale Furnace; Peter Randolph Beverley—Grant, 400 acres adjoining Wm. Fleming and others.
1807. Carter Beverley, of Culpeper, acquires 50 acres by deed from Thos. Long; 114 acres on Tinker Creek; 120 acres by Christian Gish from Samuel G. Adams; 187 acres from Samuel G. Adams; 254 acres from Breckenridge from Gish; 400 acres adjoining heirs of William Fleming; 590 acres at Creely's Gap; 51 acres by deed from Thos. Long; 936 acres by deed on Catawba including the Brunswick Forge and Mill, from James Breckenridge.
1808. Carter Beverley's inclusive survey shows: 595 acres, Creely's Gap tract; 451 acres Thorn Spring, from Madison's Survey; 444 acres from Benjamin Coffman; 784 acres Cloverdale tract, from Jas. Breckenridge; 125 acres part of Gish's; 250 acres formerly Gish's; 72 acres part of 81 1/2 acres surveyed for Caleb Wallace.
1811. John Drake's Inclusive Survey included 280, 203, 74, 3 and 33 surplus.
1811. John Preston’s will recorded.

1816. Joseph Cloyd, son of Michael Cloyd—Survey inclusive; 140 acres at the head of a branch of Buffalo, vested in heirs of Edward McDonald. Part of 335 acres surveyed for Joseph Cloyd, at the forks of the road and east of Amsterdam.

RESIDENTS OF BUFFALO CREEK. FROM THE LAND COMMISSIONER’S BOOK, 1800

Michael Cloyd—116, 239, 852 acres; Michael Cloyd, Jr.—100 acres; John Drake—74, 170, 3 acres; Henry Fulheart—270 acres; Thomas Houston—750 acres; Esom Harman—400 acres on Glade Creek; Christian Kinsey—440 acres; Christian Lemon—200 acres, Snodgrass land; Curtis Alderson—267 acres; Thomas Alderson—238 acres; Christian Eversole—404 acres; James Delzell—160, 24 acres; Robert Dalzell—164 acres; Jacob Howry—394 acres; William Lewis—260, 390, 390, 170 acres; David Mitchell, dec.—596 acres; William McDonald—300 acres; Edward McDonald—300, 40, 88 acres; Edward Mitchell—88, 200, 40, 425 acres; Jacob Noftsinger—1,329 acres; William Preston—6,528 acres; William Preston—603 acres; Thomas Preston—190 acres; John Preston—250 acres; John Brunk—251 acres; Jacob Peter—254, 112 ½, 7 ½ acres; Robert Snodgrass—200 acres; Peter Snider—300, 350 acres; Joseph Snodgrass—303 acres; David Shanks—172 acres; George Seacat—156 acres; William Withrow—156 acres.

THE TOWN OF AMSTERDAM

1800. John Moomaw—Lots 118 and 119—£72; Jacob Peterman—East side Roanoke Street 121; John Cool—Southeast side—112; Jacob Otlinger—115.


1810. Thomas Kelly—£50—107; Thomas Murfy—106.

1813. Francis Thomas from Joel Bott, lots 88, 89, 90; Francis Thomas from William Lewis, the McDonald Farm from Wm. Lewis, and 4 ½ acres at Amsterdam from Michael Cloyd—to Geo. Stover, east side of Roanoke street along the Great Road. Bot. D. Bk. 7, 724.

The Town of Amsterdam was started in 1794 by Geo. Stover and Michael Cloyd, with lots laid off along the Great Road to Fincastle.

The Plot was made January 22, 1796. Cloyd Street, Roanoke Street and Stover’s Street ran South 28 degrees west. Greenfield Street, Market Street ran N 62 West, crossing at right angles. The first are 66 ft. wide, the others 40. The lots are 192 feet long and 64 feet wide. There are alleys crossing each way.

The lots No.—85, 86, 87, 46, 47 and 48 belong to Joel and Luke Bott and their dwelling house stands on the lot, No. 87, on the side of Roanoke Street and at the side of VI alley.
The lots 77, 78 belong to William Wilson and his dwelling house stands on 78 and is a corner house fronting Roanoke Street and on the side of Market Street.

Lots 74, 75, 76 belong to William Slemons and his dwelling house stands on lot 76 on the side of Roanoke Street. The lots contain 45 3/25 square poles, 1/4 of an acre and near 5-3/25-poles. (Bot. Sur. Bk. 1799-1822, 522)

The trustees of the town were Michael Cloyd, George Stover and Christian Harshbarger.

There were 66 blocks each containing three lots, 198 in all. Lot No. 1 was in the south west corner. The numbers ran north and south consecutively, finishing at the southeast corner, on Cloyd Street. George Stover sold 4 acres on the east side of Roanoke St. to Cloyd, and Cloyd sold back to Stover part of this.


JACOB HOWRY AND THE TOWN OF GREENVILLE, HOWRY TOWN

June 1, 1795. Lots sold to purchasers for 20 shillings, and three shillings yearly on the first day of May forever—Situated on the Big Rode: Christopher Bower—Lot 26; Christopher Smith—Lot 34; John Roncke—Lot 6; Frederick Wymen—Lot 30; John Pappy—Lot 3; George Kepler—Lot 7; Michael Mineck—Lots 31 and 29; John Hyner—Lot 38; John Cesslor—Lot 36; Frederick Shaver—Lot 17; Jacob Bishop—Lot 1; John Simmon—Lot 35; David Kesler—Lot 27; John Russell—Lot 32; Abraham Keester—Lot 4; Conrad Moner—Lot 3; Abraham Kesler—Lot 5; Perriman Kesler—Lot 14; Jacob Mineck—Lot 40; John Mineck—Lot 28; David Lynch—Lot 37; Perriman Mineck—Lot 9.

1796. Peter Minnick—Lot 18; Joseph Hickman—Lots 11 and 12; William Anderson—Lots 15 and 16.

1800. Persons owning lots in Town of Greenville: Christian Bower; Christopher Smith; John Roncke; Frederick Wegner; John Pappy; George Hepler; Michael Minick; John Highner, Jr.; John Kesley; Frederick Shaver; Jacob Bishop; John Simmons; David Kesler; Abraham Fry, 2; Christopher Curtis; John Gofford, deceased, 4; Abraham Custer; Coonrod Moyer; John Jacob Loukle; Abraham Kesler; Benjamin Kesler; David Lynch; Benjamin Minnick; Daniel Peterson, 3; Jacob Downs; Peter Minick; Jacob Howry; Wm. Anderson. Land Commissioner’s Report William Norvell, 1800.

1801. Jacob Howry, Sr., to John Geo. Butler for four pounds, 10 shillings—Lots 19 and 20 in the Town of Greenville, lying on the Carolina Road and on the road leading from Botetourt Courthouse to Richmond through Creely’s Gap—his

Jacob H. Howry
mark

(--Bot. D. Bk. 7, 301)
1805. 390 acres granted to Jacob Howry—Survey, Forty lots laid off with plan.

1811. Heirs of Jacob Howry, Michael Howry, Henry Howry, Daniel Howry, Samuel Howry, John Pawba, Henry Fulhart, John Howry, sell to Jacob Howry, Jr., 80 acres, 30 acres having been bought from his father. (D. Bk. 10, 529—Bot. D. B. 5, 264-287)

1815. Jacob Howry, Jr., to Jacob Gish, $960, 80 acres from heirs of Jacob Howry, Sr. (Bot. D. Bk. 11, 418)


SUCCESSIVE OWNERS OF BIG MEADOWS—TAVERN PLACE

November 17, 1752. Charles Milligan—60 acres at the head of Looney’s Mill Creek. Pat. to James Patton, November 3, 1750.

May 19, 1761. John McClellan, of Bedford County—60 acres on head of Looney’s Mill Creek by deed from Charles Milligan of Orange Co., N. C. 297 acres added.

May 23, 1763. John McClellan—Grant, 84 acres, Big Meadows, at head of Looney’s Mill Creek.

October 12, 1765. Edward Sharp—60 acres head of Looney; 84 acres, Big Meadows.


1780. John McDonald—84 and 60 acres by deed from Andrew Moore.

November 9, 1780. Charles Taylor—84 and 60 acres by deed from John McDonald and Elizabeth.

1805. Jacob Howry in inclusive survey and new grant.

ROAD MANAGEMENT ON BUFFALO CREEK IN EARLY BOTETOURT

November 7, 1770. Israel Christian, John Neely, Sr., and Edward Springer were appointed to view and mark a road from the lower end of McNeely’s by Col. Breckenridge’s fields, leaving the fences on the left hand and passing his house into the Great Road, and view the old road and make report thereon.

On December 11 a report recommending some alterations in the road was adopted.

March 14, 1771. Joseph Cloyd, Michael Cloyd and John Neely, Jr., appointed to view the road from Thomas Madison’s Mill to Robert Breckenridge’s mill.

November 17, 1772. Henry Pauling, Joshua Phipps, Michael Cloyd and John Neely, Jr., or any three of them, to view the way from Robert Breckenridge’s through Creely’s Gap into the Bedford Road.
February 8, 1773. Robert Breckenridge, Surveyor of the Road in the Room of John Neely, Jr.

March 12, 1776. Edward Springer, Overseer of the Road from the Smith's Shop at Mr. Breckenridge's to the fork of the road at James Allison's.


November 10, 1778. Joseph Snodgrass, Jr., Son of Joseph, Surveyor of the Road from the first ford on Catawba to Mrs. Breckenridge's, Capt. Armstrong to appoint the tithables.

April 9, 1779. Martin Baker, James Cloyd, Henry Pawling, John Neely and Michael Cloyd to lay off a road from William Ward's Saw-Mill by the Poplar Spring and into the Old Road by John Stewart's.


November 9, 1780. Presented to the Grand Jury, overseer of the Road from the Courthouse to Doctor Neely's, and the Surveyor from the Creek beyond Mrs. Breckenridge's to the Bedford County line.

December 14, 1780. The Road to be established around the plantation of the Reverend McWallace, and the said McWallace to be Surveyor of the Road from the creek near Mrs. Breckenridge's to the Stone House.

August 8, 1782. Rev. Caleb Wallace is granted leave to build a water grist mill on the Little Fork of Buffalo Creek below James Robinson's plantation, no person being injured, except James Robinson, who consents thereto.

June 8, 1784. Edward McDonald appointed Surveyor of the Road, succeeding William Ross from Dr. Neely's place to James Allison's.

October 10, 1786. James Robinson, John West, Michael Cloyd and Robert Preston to view the way proposed from the Courthouse into the main Road at John West's.

The Road established from Michael Cloyd's to John West's 1787, June 12.

October 9, 1787. Edward McDonald, Isaac Snodgrass, Peter Noffsinger and David McClensachan to view the way proposed from Mrs. Breckenridge's to the Brunswick Iron Works.

October 13, 1789. Leave granted to James Robinson to build a mill on his own land, David Cloyd Overseer of the Road.

May 8, 1792. Surveyor of the Road from Fincastle to Benj. West's presented for not keeping Roads in order.

September 10, 1793. Road established from the main Catawba Road to the Big Lick.

January 14, 1794. Anthony Gohlson granted leave to build a grist mill on his land on Robinson's Creek.

Robert Harvey granted leave to build a grist mill at the forks of Tinker's Creek and Robinson's Creek.
PLANTATION MAP OF THE GREENFIELD-AMSTERDAM COMMUNITY
NOTE: HEAVY BLACK LINES INDICATE OUTSIDE BOUNDARY OF WM. PRESTON'S INCLUSIVE SURVEY OF 1772 - KNOWN AS THE GREENFIELD ESTATE.
April 9, 1794. Joel Botts, Surveyor of the Road.
July 18, 1794. David Shanks, Surveyor of the Road.
July 18, 1794. Road established from James Dalzell’s to intersect with the Creely’s Gap Road.
1795. Ordered that the Road be altered from James Dalzell’s to Michael Cloyd’s as he may think to the advantage of said Road.
Presented, the Surveyor of the Road from James Dalzell’s to Thomas Madison’s.
1796. Presented, Surveyor from the Fork at Stover’s Town to Howry’s Town.
1797. Benj. Coffman granted leave to build a mill on Tinker’s Creek.
Leave granted Christian Gish to build a mill on Tinker’s Creek.
April 11, 1797. Henry Baker, Surveyor of the Road.

THE PROPERTY LIST FOR 1783

The residents of this community in 1783 belonged to Captain Robinson’s company of militia. They were:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Tithables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Curtis Alderson</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lettice Breckenridge</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Cloyd</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Dalzell</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John McDonald</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary McDonald</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Neely</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Neely</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth Neely</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Preston</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Preston</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Robinson</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Smith</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Springer</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

DAVID CLOYD

Although David Cloyd and his son, Joseph, were still owners and proprietors of the old Cloyd place at the head of Rentfroe’s Branch, they are not listed in the militia of Botetourt County. Joseph Cloyd married Mary Gordon, daughter of Thomas Gordon, in 1765, the year after his father’s home was raided by the Indians and his mother killed. Apparently Joseph’s home was at his father’s old place until he moved to Back Creek of New River sometime between 1772 and 1774. In 1780 David made a deed to Joseph for the Botetourt land and in 1790 made his will and died. Joseph was in possession of the land yet in 1797 when he sold the plantation to John Withrow and David Shanks, reserving one-half acre where the graveyard “now stands.” This would
indicate that the deceased members of the family were buried there on the place. There is yet an old graveyard at the head of the draft west of the house. The Withrows entered other land west of the graveyard and subdivided the place into pieces very odd in shape. In 1799 they sold the main part including the Cloyd homeplace to Edward Mitchell who built there a substantial rock house and bank barn which are still in use.

For a hundred years and more this has been known locally as the Firebaugh Place. It is now off the main road and somewhat inaccessible, but in the history of the community it occupies a prominent place. Near the highway on what was one of the Withrow divisions of the original Cloyd land there is an old house known as the Gish House, now Huff's.

The children of David Cloyd, the pioneer, as given by Dr. A. D. Cloyd in his genealogy of the Cloyds were:

James, born 1731, married Jean Lapsley; Michael, born 1735, married Elizabeth Nealy; David, born 1738, married Elizabeth Woods; John, ——killed by Indians, 1764; Elizabeth, ————married James McDowell, 1760; Margaret———married John Templeton; Mary, born 1741, married James McGavock, 1760; Joseph, born 1742, married Mary Gordon (1765).

The Cloyd gravestones in the cemetery at the High Bridge Church in Rockbridge county tell us that David Cloyd, Sr., of Rockbridge, died August 16, 1789, in the 51st year of his age.
Elizabeth Cloyd died November, 1796, aged about 50 years.
David Cloyd, Jr., died 1804, aged about 36 years.
Andrew Cloyd died 1798, aged about 26 years.

Michael Cloyd owned land first on Persimmon Run of Catawba. He appears in the Buffalo Creek community as early as 1770. In 1788 he had nine horses and eighteen cattle and lived on the Great Road where Joseph McDonald first lived, east of present Amsterdam. His will made March 22, 1807 is interesting. His eldest son, James, was to have £100 and bed and clothing; second son, David, 1 shilling; third son, John £30; fifth son, Samuel, £30; sixth son, Joseph £30 and what land his father possessed with its appurtenances including Cloyd's Street in Amsterdam, by paying the seventh son, Jesse, £200 including what had been paid; only daughter, Elizabeth Law, £260 and the new end of the house where the family then lived and free liberty of the kitchen and spring house and also the use of the negroes, Isom and Kate.

The lots in the Town of Amsterdam in Roanoke Street were to be divided amongst all the children, except Joseph—James to have first choice and the rest divided amongst the other children. Other property was to be sold and the money divided. The executors were James Cloyd and Joseph Cloyd. (Bot. Will Bk. 13, 140.)

The family of Joseph Cloyd moved to Alabama.
Mary McDonald, the widow of Edward McDonald, was living at Edward’s original homeplace until after 1783. John Campbell had married her daughter, Elizabeth, in 1778, and his brother, Robert Campbell, married Elizabeth’s sister, Rebecca in 1785.

In April 1789, John Campbell for himself and Mary McDonald, Robert Campbell, John Greenway and Nancy McDonald sold the place, 200 acres for £400, to William Watts. In May, 1794, Watts sold to John Snyder, and in December of the same year Snyder sold to George Stover, who laid off the Town of Amsterdam.

It is very probable that the chapel at which Bryan McDonald held services when he was “Reader” on the Roan Oak and where Presbyterian services were afterwards held by the congregation called Denean by Rev. John Craig, was at the McDonald, or Glebe Graveyard on the edge of Mary McDonald’s tract of land. No more suitable or central location could be found. Some are yet living who remember an old building there which was used for a tobacco barn. After the departure of Mary McDonald and the death of Bryan the McDonald Meeting House was established farther west, on the Catawba divide.

George Etsler (Edsler) in July 1798, conveyed to Edward McDonald, Jacob Peters, Christian Lemon and Jacob Myers, trustees, one acre of land “For the preaching of the gospel and the education of youth.”

BRYAN MCDONALD, JR.

Bryan McDonald, Jr., died in 1777. He more than any other member of the family took his father’s place in the community. The house that he built for his family when Indians were yet lurking in that region speaks well for his character and his enterprise. The main walls are built of limestone rock, but the front wall of the house and the window sills are polished sandstone. Inside the house there are secret openings, one leading from the fireplace in the living room to the basement. One of the sons lived at McDonald’s Mill on North Fork of Roanoke. It is significant that the huge rock barn there is faced in front with similar sandstone.

Miss Ellen McDonald, the historian of the McDonald family in Virginia, gives the following record of the family of this Bryan McDonald: Bryan McDonald was Born July 8, 1732 in New Castle County, Pennsylvania; Married about 1752 Susan Ogle, who was born May 6, 1728; Died January 19, 1777 and buried in the Glebe Graveyard. The children were: James, born January 18, 1753, died August 1777; Thomas, born March 17, 1755, died March 1777; William, born September 24, 1756, married Nancy Robinson, died December 13, 1833; Mary, born October 30, 1758, married John Ross, died January 2, 1815; Edward, born October 3, 1761, married (1) Mary Rowland, (2) Annie Peters, died April 19, 1835; Richard, born March 11, 1764, died young; Susanna,
born November 3, 1765, married Samuel Walker; George, born September 26, 1767, married Ruth Owens, died January 5, 1815; Jane, born September 16, 1772, married Rev. Edward Crawford, died March 4, 1847.

By his will Bryan McDonald left to his wife the use of his dwelling house and office and one third of the improvements on the land, except the tanyard and a negro woman, also one third of the personal estate. Son, James, was to have part of the land with the house and tanyard adjoining John Armstrong; William to have the part next to James Allison’s; Thomas to have the land on North Fork of Roanoke. James and William were to pay Edward £50 at the age of 21, George the same, and each a horse.

His daughter, Mary, was to have a negro girl, a last-springs mare colt which came of the English mare, two cows, a feather bed and furniture.

At her mother’s death Susanna was to have the negro woman, Joyce, “if she have any children to go to.”

The younger daughter, Jane, “when marriageable” was to have a breeding mare. The remainder of the estate was to be divided equally. The appraise­ment of the personal property amounted to £766. The executors named were the three oldest sons, James, Thomas, and William.

James McDonald died in August after his father’s death in January. He wanted his brother, Edward, to have the part of the plantation they lived on provided he did not charge William with the £50 as directed by his father. George should have the land on North Fork and £15, William the mare, Bonny, and colt. Sisters, Mary, Susanna, Jean and Edward to have the cows. The profits of the tanyard were to be divided amongst the three boys. (Bot. Will Bk. 1, 60 and 96.)

JOHN NEELEY

John Neeley lived on the Bryan Cuff-Joseph Love land east of Edward McDonald’s. At his death in 1778 he left to his wife, Elizabeth, the privilege of living on the place and “to be found bread, milk and meal and other neces­saries and conveniences.” His son, Robert, was to have £40 out of son, Andrew’s part for clearing his land. John Neeley, Jr., was to have the 150 acres of land where he lived and 15 acres at the foot of his father’s land and adjoining William Breckenridge’s land, and also £100 cash. Son, Andrew, was to have the rest of the land, a clock and two work horses. The daughter, Elizabeth Cloyd, should have the negro girl, Sarah; granddaughter, Betsy Neally, a bald faced colt; and grandson, Samuel Neally, a roan horse. All the remainder was to be divided amongst the four children.

The executors were wife and son, John; witnesses, John Neely, John Drake, James Neely and Aaron Palfroman. John Drake afterwards (1811) acquired the Neely land and homeplace.
JOSEPH SNODGRASS

In May, 1783, Joseph Snodgrass, of Tinker Creek, died. He directed that his wife, Hannah, be provided for by his son, Robert. The eldest son, Joseph, was to have one third of the plantation including the improvements he had made. Isaac was to have one-third of the homeplace, the middle part; and Robert, the lower part which he, the father then occupied. The daughters, Lydia Cameron, Margaret McClenachan, Rebecca Pots, Phoebe Baker and Hannah Snodgrass should have the sum of five shillings each. If sons should die, their parts should go to grandsons. Wife, Hannah, should be executrix. In the division of the land each of the sons got a part of the original 364 acres. In 1802 Isaac sold his part, 147 acres, to David Sollenberger.

Robert lived on his share until his death. This will was witnessed by Edward Springer, Catherine Springer and R. R. Townshend. (Bot. Will Bk. A, 162.)

WILLIAM PRESTON AND "GREENFIELD"

In proving his importation into the colony John Preston late from Ireland listed his wife, Elizabeth; William, his son; Lettice, Margaret and Ann, his daughters. He said that he came to America at his own charge "in order to partake of his Majesty's bounty for taking up land." He arrived in 1740, made this declaration in 1746 and died in 1747. It is said that he at first lived at "Spring Hill" with Col. Patton, his brother-in-law, but afterwards resided near Staunton. In 1749 William Beverley conveyed to William Preston then 20 years of age two tracts of land, one for 334 acres along Maxwell's line and another for 365 acres on Lewis' Creek above the courthouse at Beverley's Mill Place. John Preston's main entry for land was in the Calpasture Grant to James Patton and John Lewis. Here his widow afterward lived with her youngest daughter, Mary, who received from William Preston a deed for the place in 1762—520 acres on the Great Calpasture, crossing the river and Ramsey's Creek, for £100. This, Mary sold to Robert Lockridge in 1763 and migrated to the Roanoke. Another tract of Preston land, 215 acres in the Calpasture was sold by William (1751) to George Campbell and Samuel Tencher.

As a young surveyor from the year 1752 William Preston's duties were chiefly on the waters of the Roanoke. His first entries for land in this region were on Catawba, Craig's Creek, Potts Creek and Purgatory Creek of James River (November, 1759). The nearest tracts to what later became his homestead were 400 acres between Priscilla Reese and James McAfee, and 200 acres adjoining the land of David Mitchell surveyed in February, 1755. Where he resided from 1752 to 1761 is not known. There are indications that he lived with the family of David Cloyd. In February, 1759 he purchased from Stephen Rentfroe 191 acres on Buffalo Creek adjoining David Cloyd, and in February, 1761, he entered three tracts of 400 acres each, between the lands of David Cloyd, James Johnston and William Ralston; a
survey for John Mills, David Miller, William Armstrong, and said Preston's land whereon Rentfroe formerly dwelt.

He had already purchased from Rentfroe (1760) two additional tracts, 226 and 144 acres, adjoining the homeplace of 191 acres, and from Tobias Smith 330 and 254 acres also adjoining on Robinson's Branch. Rentfroe's house place became the Preston home, Greenfield, in 1761, and so it has remained until this day.

In the present Greenfield house there are in one part logs which are thought to be the walls of the original pioneer cabin. They may be that, or they may be the walls of a second house erected at the same place. From time to time the house has been improved and the farming lands have been well preserved. From the beginning the location was an advantageous one and Col. Preston established there a little capital of the community. He liked the place and left it on the organization of Fincastle County only because of the extended duties and greater opportunities associated with the new county. While he lived at Smithfield in Montgomery County he kept a close interest in Greenfield and in his will gave to his wife an option of living at either place. She continued to live at Smithfield and his son, John, became the proprietor of the Greenfield estate.

An inclusive grant in June, 1773, called for 2175 acres on Buffalo Creek, of Roanoke, and some part thereof on the waters of James River, which tract is known by the name of Greenfield. Before the turn-pike period in roads the old trail from Looney's Mill Creek Valley up the Catawba towards Draper's Meadows went by the Preston house, and there was another road through the plantation from the Glebe mill by David Cloyd's to Fincastle. The present highway from Daleville (Robert Breckenridge's) to Fincastle is practically on the location of the old road from Amsterdam by James Johnston's to Hall's Run on Catawba, and the old roads through the place have been abandoned. Thus Greenfield as it is today is some distance from the main road and is entered by the Holladay house built on a subdivision of the original grant. Through a period of misfortune the plantation was saved for the children of John Preston through their uncles Francis and Thomas Preston as Trustees. The heirs to Greenfield in 1811 were William Radford Washington Preston, John Breckenridge Preston, Elizabeth Madison Preston, Susanna Smith Preston and Sarah Radford Preston. In the division of the place William got the homeplace, 760 acres, and Sarah the eastern part on both sides of the Fincastle Road. Sarah Preston married Henry M. Bowyer and had children John P., Susan, Thomas, James and Sarah. A daughter of Sarah's married Lewis Holladay and kept the Bowyer division of the Greenfield estate in the family. This land and house place may be seen in driving along the road and once seen it is ever admired. A glance at the map of Buffalo
Creek community will give an outline of the old Preston Plantation with its satellite farms.

Francis Smith who married Ann Preston, sister of Col. William, acquired the David Robinson land below the Glebe and adjoining Robert Breckenridge, and the Glebe itself was acquired (1785) by Christian Ebersole, of Maryland.

ROBERT BRECKENRIDGE

Robert Breckenridge came from Pennsylvania to Augusta county with the family of his father, Alexander Breckenridge. He lived first in Beverley Manor where he married Mary Poague, daughter of Robert Poague. By this first marriage there were two children, Robert and Alexander. By his second wife, Lettice Preston, sister of William Preston, Robert Breckenridge had children William, John, Preston, James and Elizabeth, all born at the Breckenridge house on Tinker Creek, except William and John. Col. Breckenridge, a justice and sheriff of Augusta County, came to the Roanoke in 1761 and continued his civic and military duties till the end of his life in 1772, when he was Lieut. Col. of Militia in Botetourt County. Having acquired valuable tracts of land in different parts of the Roanoke Valley, he took great care in disposing of them through his will, which for length and direction became a sort of neighborhood state paper carrying items of family and local history that deserve to be published here.

WILL OF ROBERT BRECKENRIDGE, AUGUST, 1772

In the name of God Amen. August the seventeenth Day one Thousand seven hundred and seventy two. I, Robert Breckenridge, of the County and Parish of Botetourt being sick and weak of Body but of perfect mind and sound Memory, I make this my last Will and Testament.

First I recommend my Soul to God that gave it in all humble hopes of eternal Happiness through its merits and the Mediation of a Redeemer. My Body I recommend to the Earth to be buried in a Christianlike and decent Manner at the direction of my Executors hereafter to be named; and touching such worldly Estate which it hath pleased God to bless me with, I devise and dispose of the same in following Manner and Form. I order that all my just Debts and Formal charges be paid out of the Debts I name if so much then be due; but if that be deficient then they are to be paid out of my Personal Estate; and should the Debts due me exceed what I am indebted, the residue thereof exclusive of a Debt due by Craddock is to be divided equally between my two sons William and John. I give to my wife Lettice the use of the plantation whereon I now live (I mean the Part which I shall leave to my son Preston) and during her natural life with all the Profits thereof. I also bequeath to her all my household Furniture and Personal Estate not hereafter mentioned, as also two negroes called Nanny and Patty to be given as she thinks proper to one or more of her children by me at her Death. And Alex
and Mabe are to work on the Plantation during their lives for the support
of the Family. I give and devise to my two sons Alexander and Robert two
Tracts of land on James River containing about four hundred and fifty acres
to be divided Quantity and Quality and Alexander to have his choice and
Robert to have the Remainder. I also give and bequeath to Alexander a
negro man named Peter and to Robert a negro man named Davy, which land
and Negroes are to be put in their possession the next Christmas after my
Death. I also direct that my two sons may have a Feather Bed and Furni­
ture and ten pounds in Cash out of my Estate when Alexander is of age, and
should either of my said sons die before he is of age to pass go and descend
to the Survivor. The three Tracts of land I am seized of on the Waters of
Roan Oak called the Naked Barrens, the Patents dated in April 1769, are to
be disposed of as follows. I direct and empower my Executors to convey one
hundred and Eight Acres part thereof Joining or near a Tract belonging to
Col. Andrew Lewis formerly James Bains to the said Col. Andrew Lewis as
the property of the said one hundred and Eight Acres is in him tho' the Title
lies in me by agreement. The Remainder of the said three Tracts were taken
up Surveyed and Patented in Partnership between Col. Andrew Lewis,
William Preston and myself and each to have an equal share; but as the
Title by Consent is in my Name I direct and empower my Executors to make
a lawful Conveyance to Col. Andrew Lewis of his Moiety when the same is
laid off in an equitable manner. And the remainder I direct to be sold by
my Executors and the Money arising from the sale be laid out to purchase
a Tract of land more convenient for a Farm and to have the same conveyed
to my Son William, as his Uncle Wm. Preston has made him a present of his
Moiety of this land or of the money arising from the sale thereof. I also give
and bequeath to my son William a negro man called Jack when my said son
is of Age. I give and bequeath to my sons William and John a negro Woman
named Nancy with her Increase when they arrive at the age of Twenty one
years, but my wife is to have the use of said Negroes in meantime. I give
and bequeath to my son John a negro boy named George when my said son
is of Age. I also give to my said son a Tract of land joining the land late the
property of Edward Sharp containing three hundred Acres provided William
Craddock to whom it is sold be not able to pay for it, but should he pay for
it according to agreement the money arising therefrom I direct my Executors
to put out to interest for the use of my said son John, or apply it towards giving
him a learned Education, as they may judge most to his advantage, and in
that Case I hereby impose on my Executors to make a title to the said Cradd­
dock or his Assigns of the said Land. I give and devise to my son James
four hundred Acres of land on Tinker Creek, being part of the land whereon
I live, to be divided by a straight Line across the whole land which contains
in all about eight hundred acres which four hundred Acres is known by the
name of the lower Place, which land he is to have when he shall arrive at
the age of Twenty one years. In the meantime my wife is to have the use of it toward the support and Education of her children by me. I give and devise to my son Preston the upper part of the Land whereon I now dwell containing about four hundred acres including the mansion House and Improvements with this restriction, that his mother is to have the use thereof during her natural life. I give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth two negro girls named Beth and Charlotte with their Increase, as also one Feather Bed and Furniture, all which her mother is to have the use of until my said daughter is married or is of Age. Should my son James die before he is of Age it is my will that his land descend to my sons William and John. And should my son Preston die before he is of age it is my Will that his part of the Estate be equally divided between John and Elizabeth. And should my son John die before he is of Age it is my Will that his part of my Estate be equally divided between Wm. and Elizabeth, and should my daughter Elizabeth die before she is of Age or married it is my will that her negro Beth fall to James with the Increase and her negro Charlotte with Increase fall to my son John. I hereby empower my Executors to sell and convey a small Tract of land on Carvin’s Creek and the money arising from the sale to be given my son William. My other Entries of Land in this County in my name and not Surveyed are the property of Wm. Preston except two that joins the land I live on, and I hereby empower and desire him to survey them in his own name or the name of his assigns. Should any difference arise between my Executors and any Person or Persons related to any part of my Estate, I would recommend it to them to leave such Differences or Disputes to arbitration if they judge this method to be of benefit to my Estate.

I do hereby nominate, appoint and ordain my Trusty Friends William Preston and Andrew Woods to be Executors of this my last Will and Testament in hopes they will take upon them the Burden of Execution thereof. And I do by these presents revoke and make void all former and other Wills and Testaments by me made. In witness thereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the Day and year first above written.

Rbt. Breckenridge.

[seal]

Signed sealed published pronounced and declared by the said Rbt. Breckenridge as his last Will & Testament in presence of

Witnesses:

WILLIAM FLEMING
JNO. FLOYD
MARY HOWARD

Her

MARThA M. MORE

mark

Will found on P. 36—Will Book A—Botetourt County.

In 1792 Preston and Elizabeth Breckenridge sold their part of the estate to Christian Gish, for £1,100—a parcel of land lying and being in Botetourt
County on Tinker Creek containing 650 acres, the boundary line “beginning on the side of Tinker Mountain in that part of the line of the survey which will be intersected by a continuation of the dividing line run by James Breckenridge.”

In 1795 Christian Gish and Sophia conveyed to Jacob Gish for £650, 500 acres of this tract.

James Breckenridge sold his share of his father's land, but remained in the community, becoming perhaps its most distinguished citizen.

“GREEN SPRING” AND “CLOVERDALE”

Rev. Caleb Wallace married Rosanna Christian who had received several tracts of land from her father, Israel Christian, and had entered others in her own name. Their home place was on Little Buffalo Creek on land adjoining the lower part of the Breckenridge estate. They called their home “Green Spring” and James Breckenridge called his plantation adjoining “Cloverdale.” These places were incorporated in the Furnace plantation built up by Jacob Coffman, Samuel G. Adams and Carter Beverley. The foundation units of this agricultural and industrial venture were 444 acres, part of four tracts from Rosanna Christian and Caleb Wallace to Anthony Gohlson; James Breckenridge’s Cloverdale Farm, 784 acres; 451 acres from Thomas Madison; and a number of small tracts taken up later—187 acres of ore land by Robert Harvey; 82 acres by James Breckenridge; 329 acres between Thomas Madison and Jacob Coffman by Christian Gish; 120 acres adjoining the Furnace tract by Samuel G. Adams and 72 acres surveyed for Caleb Wallace. The furnace on this land came to be known as the Cloverdale Furnace and the town which grew up near by was called Cloverdale. Apparently Robert Harvey instigated the furnace development about the year 1787.

Samuel G. Adams of Richmond was in charge of the operation in 1800, Carter Beverley in 1808 and John Tayloe in 1810. The Wallaces went to Kentucky at the close of the Revolution (1783).

In this neighborhood Thomas Preston was located at present Troutville, James Robinson at the Gatlive place and the Kinseys on Little Buffalo between Prestons and Wallace. Fullheart’s Knob got its name from Henry Fullheart who purchased 270 acres of land between Thomas Preston and

---

1Botetourt Deed Bk. 4, 383.
James Robinson from Anthony Gohlson who had purchased from Robert Baker in 1797. The branch coming into Tinker Creek from the foot of Fullheart's Knob was then known as Robinson's Creek. In January 1793 Anthony Gohlson was granted leave to build a grist mill on his land on Robinson's Creek, and Robert Harvey was granted leave to build a grist mill at the forks of Tinker's and Robinson's Creeks. In 1797 leave was granted to both Benjamin Coffman and Christian Gish to build mills on Tinker's Creek. Caleb Wallace and James Robinson had already built mills for their own convenience.

II. THE STONE HOUSE AND CARVIN'S CREEK COMMUNITY

“The Stone House Lands”

The Stone House which stood by the Old Carolina Road below the gap of Buffalo Creek at the southern end of Tinker Mountain was a neighborhood center from the beginning of the settlement. We have no description of the house, and its builder is unknown. It is definitely stated that it stood on a tract of 300 acres of land patented to John Mills in April, 1748. A tract of 200 acres adjoining this, one course of which went to a locust in “Little Hell,” was patented to Erwin Patterson in 1753 and the next year Patterson purchased from Mills the 300 acres. Since Patterson was a merchant he probably used the Stone House as a trading station as did Israel Christian some years
Map showing
THE ORIGINAL LAND GRANTS
of
The Stone House and Carvin's Creek
Community
later. The Christians came to the Roanoke in 1760 when they purchased the above mentioned tracts of land from Erwin Patterson and entered 400, 117 and 78 acres adjoining. In 1769 all this land with two additional surveys made up what was then known as the “Stone House Lands” which lands were conveyed by Israel Christian to his son, William, on the occasion of William’s marriage with his wife, Anne, who was a sister of Patrick Henry. Here the Christians lived until they moved to Dunkard Bottom on New River in the year 1773. In 1779 they conveyed for £1500, 1410 acres “commonly called” the “Stone House Lands” to Thomas Madison who had married Susanna, another sister of Patrick Henry. Thomas Madison, a lawyer lived busily here and on Holston where he had business interests as guardian for his niece, a daughter of William Campbell, who had married Elizabeth Henry, another sister of Patrick’s. In 1784 he purchased the William Graham homestead adjoining (400 acres) from George Graham, James Robinson and Priscilla Graham, executors of William Graham, dec.

In this same year the court appointed William Neely, Col. William McClenachan and David May to let to contract to the lowest bidder the building of a house on Thomas Madison’s Stone House Tract of Land, 18 x 24 feet, of round logs, 16 feet high, the lower story 10 feet, plank floors above and below, with a good door with sufficient lock and key, covered with lapped shingles 18 inches to the weather clear of sap, the whole to be finished by the first of March in a workman like manner, for the reception of deer skins and hemp, agreeable to Act of Assembly. Anthony Gohlson was appointed inspector for the skins and hemp received, which were accepted as payment of taxes in the county. The location of this house was at or near the forks of the Carolina Road and the original Carvin road from the Stone House to Bryant’s on Roanoke. The Graham land sometimes referred to as Graham’s or Grimes’s Clearing lay to the south of the Stone House in the forks and along both roads. The Patterson land (196 acres) was also added to the Stone House plantation and later a tract of 300 acres along the creek was sold to Christian Frantz, and 78 acres to Benj. Denton. Thomas Madison, Sr., had an inclusive survey of 2218 acres in 1796 and Thomas, Jr., a new inclusive grant for 2180 acres in 1812. The plot of the latter survey is shown by the heavy lines in the plantation map of the community.

In his will Thomas Madison, Sr. directed that Col. Bowyer, who married his daughter, Agatha, be provided for as simply as circumstances would permit; since he and John H. Madison had already been provided for.

Thomas, Jr., was to have the home place and the tracts adjoining; Patrick to have a bond and 3200 acres of military land west of the Ohio, 1000 acres on the south side of Ohio, a tract in Tennessee and some land in Wythe. His wife to have land and stock where she lives, and at her death all negroes to be divided between the daughters, Peggy and Annie, Peggy to have Sall and Annie to have Jinnie. If necessary to sell land to pay debts, the part next to
Coffman's by a line between the Lick and Thorny Spring branches could be cut off, or a tract called Blain's or 1000 acres south of the Ohio, or the land in Wythe.

In 1817 Thomas Madison sold to John Tayloe, of the City of Washington, for $25,000, 1132 acres of land on Tinker's Creek, being the greater part of 2218 acres granted to Thomas Madison, Sr., the father of said Thomas by inclusive patent of April 9, 1796. (Bot. D. Bk. 13, 80.) In 1824 John Tayloe devised to all his sons in joint tenancy the Brunswick and Cloverdale Estates, but by a later agreement and settlement the Botetourt property came into the possession and management of his son, George P. Tayloe, of Essex County, who came to the Roanoke to live.

The Carvin Lands

Next to the Stone House Lands in location and importance in the community come the Carvin Lands on Carvin's Creek. Starting with a small tract of land (150 acres) at a key place on the waters of the creek which took his name the first William Carvin built up an enviable frontier estate and left it all to his son and heir bearing the same name. This William Carvin II enlarged the estate and died in 1804 leaving by his will to his wife, Sarah, the use of the place for her life time. His son, Edward, should have the home place, "the tract wheron I now live, lately made into one inclusive survey supposed to contain nine hundred acres, more or less, except one hundred acres known by the name of Brigs on the southwest end which I devise to my daughter, Elizabeth." Son, Richard, should have the tract of land lying on Carvin's Creek containing about seven hundred acres "where Bartlett Anderson lives." Daughters Mary and Nancy should have each one dollar "as they married totally contrary to my consent and was regardless of that duty and obedience due from every child to their parent."

Teste: Thomas Madison, Susanna Madison and Sally Madison.

The executors were Thomas Madison, Elijah McClanachan and William Taylor.

Date April 23, 1794. Signed, William Carvin.

Edward Carvin's inclusive survey was made up of 150 acres granted to William Carvin July 25, 1746; 188 acres, part of 388 acres granted to William Carvin in 1759; 143 acres surveyed for William Carvin in 1751, grant of 1763; 409 acres assigned by William Taylor; and 260 acres on the east side of the 150 acres, later assigned by Isaac Taylor.

Richard Carvin's tract of 690 was built up around 252 acres called Carvin's Meadows granted to William Carvin in April, 1748. The supplement was added by William Carvin, Jr., Richard Carvin continued to live on his land until his death in 1822, when the place and all its farming utensils of every description went to his widow Lucy to be used and enjoyed by her,
provided she remained his widow during her natural life. If she married, she should have $1000 and no more.¹

Edward Carvin sold his land, the main part, 474 acres, including the homeplace, to Christian and Martin Wingart, who divided it so that Christian got 274 acres including the Sulphur Spring and Martin the upper part. Christian sold his share to Charles Johnston in December, 1818, Martin held his until 1826 and then sold it to Johnston describing it as "joining the lands of Charles Johnston on which stand the Botetourt Springs." Martin Wingart reserved a half-acre lot on the western edge of the place above a new road that was then opened from Fincastle by Botetourt Springs to Salem for a meeting house or place of worship for all societies sects or denominations to preach in and expound the word of God and also answer the purpose of a house for a neighborhood school. From 1818 to 1826 Charles Johnston purchased a dozen or more tracts of land in the neighborhood and was interested in establishing the Tinker Creek Meeting House and the Town of Prestonville near his home. After the Botetourt Springs venture through a succession of owners came the Valley Union Educational Society and Hollins College on the original Carvin Patent.

The land between Botetourt Springs and Evan's upper tract (Waverly) was developed by the Garsts, the old fort house somewhat back at a head spring of Carvin's Creek being a monument to the family.

**Carvin’s Cove**

Carvin’s Cove has a history all its own, the land grants running something like this:

1759. Grant to John Mills, 341 acres.

1763. John Mills to William Carvin—Grant, 341 acres on Carvin’s Creek at a place called the Cove.

1770. William Carvin and Sarah to Joshua Phipps—Grant, 341 acres.

1771. James Laughlin—Grants, 136 and 34 acres; Thomas Price, 87 acres; John Laughlin, 54 and 84 acres.

1772. Joshua Phipps—Grant, 87 acres from Thomas Price; Thomas Troutman—Grant, 136 acres from James Laughlin and Jane.

1775. William Preston—Grant, 341 acres from Joshua Phipps.

1783. William Preston granted leave to include all his lands in Carvin’s Cove in one survey.

1785. Charles Swan—Grant, 229 acres on Carvin’s Creek.

1791. John Preston—Grant, 1360 acres on Carvin’s Creek, a branch of Tinker Creek, on the waters of Roanoke at a place called Carvin’s Cove.

1795. George Chambers—Grants, 2100 acres on waters of Mason’s and Carvin’s Creeks, 5300 on the branches of Roanoke; 12,700 on the branches of Roanoke.

¹The old burial ground at the top of a cliff by the creek at Carvin’s Meadows is probably that of the family of Richard Carvin. William Carvin I and II were likely buried on the upper or Sulphur Spring tract.
Garst Fort House, Carvin’s Creek

1796. Alexander Quarrier—Grant, 1900 acres on Carvin’s Creek.
1797. George Johnston—Grant, 1000 acres chiefly on waters of Carvin’s Creek.
1807. Daniel Dilman and David Myers—Grant, 200 acres in Carvin’s Cove.

Flanking the Cove and Garsts on the southwest was the land of Christian and Leonard Houtz, Michael Sollenberger, Andrew Bondrager, William McClenauchan and John Meux. The Neal McNeal place was incorporated in adjoining farms. The McNeals migrated to Kentucky.

THE HARSHBARGER LAND AND MILL PLACE

Down in the forks of Carvin’s Creek and Tinker Creek lay a body of land that was surveyed early for the James River and Roanoke Company and taken soon after it was surveyed by William Mills. It embraced 845 acres and at the time of settlement had the distinction of being the largest tract of good land in one survey in the community. In 1753 William Mills sold to William Graham 600 acres and to David Robinson, 245 acres. In 1767 William
Graham sold 364 acres of this land to his son, Francis Graham, and 236 acres to his son-in-law Joseph Robinson. Francis Graham added 140 acres to the southern end of his part and sold the whole 504 acres, to Samuel Harshbarger in 1793. On this land the Harshbargers built a stone house, a stone barn and a stone mill, all from a good quarry near by. A road leading off from the old Carolina Road by the mill through the Carvin and Evans lands towards the west was established and became in that period the Great Road to the West, and in later periods remembered as the Harshbarger Road, for the man who had it opened and profited most from its travel. The Harshbarger stone house is still in use and the ruins of the barn and mill are in place. The old log house by the creek on the Robinson share of the land is probably the original Robinson home on its original site.

The 245 acres of the Mills land sold to David Robinson was developed by Daniel McCormick and in later times this tract with some others adjoining became in turn the home place of Henry Wilson (1778), Moses Tullis (1779), William Norvell (1784) and Peter Noffsinger (1802).

A strip of rough land lying along the creek west of this Graham-Harshbarger land was taken up in 1799 by Benjamin Denton, who added some other left over patches and made himself a home. On this land there is an interesting graveyard known as the Tombstone Graveyard in which there is a sandstone tomb cut by Lawrence Krohn, or Crone, in the shape of a coffin carrying the record of the births and deaths of the Denton family. The children of Benjamin Denton were John, Margaret, Matilda, Dallas, Benjamin, Rebecca, Eliza-

III. THE GREAT LICK AND GLADE CREEK COMMUNITY

Belmont and Colonel William Fleming

The first owner of Belmont was John Robinson, the millwright, “who lived near the Great Lick” and built the granary at Evans' Mill for provisions for soldiers in the French and Indian War. The nucleus of the Fleming Estate was 530 acres on both sides Buffalo Creek, surveyed for John Robinson in December 1762 and patented to Israel Christian in September 1767. Robinson was there before 1756 and after selling out went farther west to the North Fork of Roanoke where he built a mill which became a neighborhood center. The Broadwater and Tipton Evans places on Buffalo Creek above Belmont were from Robinson tracts through Issac, the son of John, and the Breckenridges.

On November 20, 1768, Israel Christian gave to his “daughter, Anne, wife of Capt. William Fleming, for natural love, etc. and marriage portion for her natural life, a place whereon William now lives, called Bell Mount, upwards of 500 acres, at the fording of Tinker Creek, formerly the property of John Robinson and adjoining lines with said Robinson.”

William Fleming, a young surgeon from the British Navy, came to America in the summer of 1755. He was a lieutenant and surgeon in Major Andrew Lewis' expedition against the Shawnees in 1756 and was afterwards appointed ensign in the First Virginia Regiment. He served in the campaigns of 1758 and in Col. Byrd's Expedition against the Cherokees in 1760—1762. He married in 1763 and settled in Staunton where he was a popular physician and surgeon. In August 1767 he sold his land in Beverley Manor to Robert Reed, tavern keeper, and in (1770) sold lots in Staunton to John Frogg, Sadler. He came to the Roanoke in 1768 and from that time until his death in 1795 he was closely identified with the civic life of his home community and the public life of his county and state. As colonel of militia in 1774 he commanded the Botetourt troops of Col. Lewis' Division in the Battle of Point Pleasant, receiving there a wound from which he never fully recovered. Through the Revolution as a member of the Botetourt Committee of Safety he was active in the military plans of his county, and for the state he served as a member of the Continental Congress and a member of the Governor's Council. In the trying years of 1779 and 1782 he served as commissioner of land titles and Public accounts in Kentucky, and in 1788 he was a member of the Virginia Convention to consider the ratification of the federal constitution.

Col. Fleming added greatly to the original Robinson tract of land developing his holdings into a magnificent plantation. We are inclined to believe that he had a more commodious dwelling than the old house still standing on the grounds. A characteristic of the old plantation homes in this region is a row of huge locust trees surrounding the mansion house and grounds. This
we find at Belmont, although the house on the knoll encircled by the remains of the trees is gone. We know that the Fleming home was an attractive and substantial one, even a literary one in association at least. His medical practice was extensive and successful and his business interests general. His home was a social center and a minister's haven.

In the settlement of the Fleming estate the heirs of Col. William Fleming are given as Leonard Israel, John, William, Priscilla, wife of Samuel Wilson; Dorothy, wife of James Bratton; Eliza, wife of Samuel Ramsey; Ann, wife of George Baxter. John died (1819) intestate and unmarried. He was a large land holder in Botetourt and Washington Counties and thus contributed to the fortunes of his nephews and nieces. In 1820 the Bratton children were Ann, Melvina and Cary; the Ramseys were Ann, Aurelia, Reynolds, William F., Dorothy F., Samuel and Eliza.

Belmont was divided in 1807 by William McClennachan, Elijah McClennachan, and Wm. Anderson. William Fleming, Jr., was assigned the homeplace with 1146 acres of land, John the western part containing 646 acres. William sold to Charles Johnston in 1818 and after John's death Johnston acquired his share. (Bot. Surveyor's Book, Bot. D. Bks. 13,382 and 14,187.)

GLADE CREEK AND WOLF CREEK

Since the original Indian-Philadelphia-Yadkin Valley Road as a north and south route kept down the east side of Buffalo Creek crossing Glade Creek
and Wolf Creek and passing through the Blue Ridge in the Roanoke River
gap, and the main trail from the lower lands of James River came through
the low gap of the Ridge to the head waters of Glade Creek and followed down
the creek to the Great Lick, the Glade Creek lands became the seat of a frontier
cross-roads settlement. In the early selections of choice tracts of land for the
"Company" several of them were located on Glade Creek, and as soon as
they were surveyed they were purchased by homesteaders. And we have seen
that Daniel Monahan lived and died on land for which he never received a
title. On his way to the West in 1750 Dr. Walker stopped at William Beard's
which was on upper Glade Creek and at William Armstrong's near the Great
Lick. Robert Ewing was then at the "Big Spring" on a grant for 160 acres of
land and John Bowen had already staked off 238 acres in the forks of the creek.
John McFall, Hugh Mills, Richard Kerr, John Askins, Nathan Nichols,
Robert Orr and John McAdoo had all come to the neighborhood in the 1750's,
and the Ewings had left, selling their Spring to Benjamin Starrett. John
Mills, the veteran landseeker located 1370 acres on Wolf Creek and Falling
Creek in 1760, and the next year John Thompson, "late of Pennsylvania"
succeeded Robert Orr. Henry Ferguson followed Thompson who proceeded to
New London to become the chief tavern keeper, and George Pearis succeeded
John McFall. Thomas Akers went to Wolf Creek in 1763 and Reese Bowen
took charge of the Bowen tract at the forks of Glade Creek.

Mathew Emacks (German, now Amyx) came to Welshman's Run in
1764 and in the same year William Beard, presumably William, Jr., the son-
in-law of John Mills, appears in the records as a landowner. Even George
Skillern invested in Glade Creek lands to the amount of 100 and 350 acres.
In 1767 Richard Reed and John Bradley appear on Creely's Branch and
Israel Christian buys out Richard Kerr and David Miller. Perhaps the most
interesting early addition to the community was the coming of John Howard
from Rock Fish River in Albemarle and his wife Mary Preston from the
Calfpasture in Augusta. They had been married since 1764 and appear here in
connection with two tracts of land, 325 and 335 acres near the mouth of
Welch's Run on one of which they dwelt. Their son Benjamin Howard was
old enough to become a land holder here before the family moved to
Kentucky. The family history gives Benjamin Howard as the first Territorial
Governor of Missouri.

Though yet in the 1760's the "Big Spring" again changed ownership,
this time from Benj. Starrett to Blany Mills. Mills soon sold to James Stewart
who in turn sold to Anthony Gohlson, who consolidated (1785) four adjoining
tracts into one large plantation and sold to Daniel Stoner. It was about
this development that Rev. Caleb Wallace said that the rich men were buying
up all the land getting it into their own hands. David Bryan had 166 acres
near the Spring which he sold to William Cox who sold to John Bowman,
who married David Bryan's widow. Henry Pauling appears on upper Glade
Creek in 1771, Reese Bowen sold to Thomas Blanton and moved to Clinch River in 1778. David May was on Welch Creek, and Wm. Tabler and Christian Vinyard were on the McAdoo land in 1778, and the next year Isham Hannan, Henry Dooley and William Dunn were in the settlement. Benjamin West and Joseph Hawkins came in 1782, John West and George Barnes in 1783. John Depew and Richard Matthews had large grants in 1787. Thomas Lewis, John McClenachan, William Campbell and William Fleming picked up the loose areas in the lower valley and Henry Banks scented some ore bearing land near the mountains. James Ripley became the son-in-law of John West and entered 150 acres of land on the divide in the Blue Ridge gap. We later hear of him in connection with the little town of Peel's Brook, now Villamont.

STONER LAND ON GLADE CREEK

Surveyed for Daniel Stoner 1,180 acres, 1812—160 acres granted to Robert Ewing December 15, 1749; conveyed to Benj. Starrett, 1757; to James Stuart who sold to Anthony Gohlson, 1796; 365 acres granted to David May, 1787; he to Uriah Humphreys, 1792; he to Anthony Gohlson, 1795; 39 acres granted to Thomas Lewis, 1789; he to John Depew; he to Gohlson, 1798; 200 acres from Thomas Lewis to Henry Buford, 1795; Buford to Martin Wade, 1796; Wade to Gohlson, 1799. All the above tracts conveyed by
Anthony Gohlson and Elizabeth his wife
unto Daniel Stoner, September, 1801;
150 acres from Wm. McClenachan to Stoner, 1809, patented to
McClenachan
November 19, 1794; 140 acres patented to Wm. Campbell, 1799, and
conveyed by the said Campbell and Susannah, his wife, to John and
Cornelies
Pate and Company; 46 acres from Depew land; 50 acres part of an entry by
Stoner for 5,000 acres. (Bot. Surveyor's Bk. 2, 1799-1822, Page 483)

In 1783 the residents of Buffalo, or Tinker's Creek, and Glade Creek
belonged to Captain Pauling’s Company of Militia.

**CAPTAIN PAULING'S COMPANY**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Tithables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Matthew Amacks</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Amacks</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Barnes</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Barnes</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Campbell</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Cloyd</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Depew</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathaniel Evans</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Fleming</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Francis</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Goodman</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Graham</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Graham</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hawkins</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Hawkins</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah Hawkins</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Henderson</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ezekiel Henderson</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Hickson</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ezekiel Howard</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abner Howell</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Howard</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Howell</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Howell</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Madison</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Pawling</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Quarle</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Reynolds</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Richardson</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Robinson</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Stewart</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Thompson</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen Vote</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin West</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reason West</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Captain Pauling's district included the homes around the Great Lick,
on Glade Creek and the east side of Tinker Creek.
MAP SHOWING
THE ORIGINAL LAND GRANTS
OF
THE ROANOKE AND VINTON
COMMUNITY
The beginning of civilization in the region about the Great Lick in the Roanoke Valley was at a stake on a little knoll west of a small bold spring that bubbled up near the head of a draft that sloped towards the mouth of Buffalo, or Tinker Creek, the starting point of the Evans survey. This spring was called "Cedar Spring" and the strip of land along this spring branch and the larger branch farther north called Evans' Spring Branch constituted the lower tract of Mark Evans' early selections which was known as Cedar Spring Farm. Evans' Spring was the large spring north west of the mouth of Tinker Creek and the Great Lick now known as the "Moontaw Spring." The branch from this spring and other springs in this small watershed has been called Evans' Spring Branch, Lick Run, Mill Creek, Evans' Mill Creek, Pate's Mill Creek, etc. The "Lick" was formed by the saline
waters of these various springs being held back and spreading over the flat land near the mouth of the clogged creek.¹

In our records this vicinity is first mentioned when the Augusta Court in April 1746 appointed Erwin Patterson Constable “near the Great Lick.” Cedar Spring, Evans’ Spring and Evans’ Spring Branch were recognized and named in the surveys for Mark Evans made about that time. The patents for the Evans land were issued after Mark Evans had died and his son, Daniel, had taken charge of the estate. Daniel Evans conveyed the lands to his brother, Peter, who held them together from 1751 to the time of his death in 1797. The three tracts, Cedar Spring, Naked Farm and the Barrens were supposed to contain 400 acres each, but as we have learned, really comprised 1910 acres. Robert Breckenridge, John McNeil, Thomas Barnes and James Mason made the main entries for lands adjacent to Evans, and John Smith, Malcolm Campbell, Nathaniel Evans and George Spotts looked out for the corners about “The Lick.”

In the later years of the settlement William McClanachan and Joseph Walker picked up (1787) some odds and ends along the creek, William Watts purchased the Breckenridge Barrens, William Stover acquired, 1794, the western end of the Campbell land, John and Cornelius Pate and Company bought out (1800) the Spotts Mill Place (later Big Lick) and Samuel G. Adams laid off (1801) the Town of New Antwerp on the cliffs over looking Lick Spring and the adjacent marshes.

Evidently Pate’s Mill Place, Big Lick, was an ancient mill site. In 1759 Malcolm Campbell referred to a tract of land he had entered there as “72 acres on Mill Creek.” The site was left out of the Evans survey and remained vacant until 1784 when Nathaniel Evans entered 58 acres, and left 11½ acres for George Spotts to take up in 1798, after he had purchased Evans’ grant. The land was then described as being a tract on Mill Creek “on which a small stone mill stands,” joining Archibald Campbell, the land being sold to the said George by Nathaniel Evans, deceased, who made Jane Campbell his executrix. (Bot. D. Bk. 5, 44)

This Jane Campbell, then of the territory Southwest of the Ohio, was the sister of Archibald Campbell who had died in 1774 leaving his plantation (the Stover-Trout land) to Thomas Campbell, son of his brother, William, his tract on Mill Creek to his nephew, Archibald Simpson, and a negro girl to his sister, Jean, “provided she did not marry Nathaniel Evans, brother of Peter.” It looks as though the Campbells had always had the use of this land and the mill site and were now disgruntled, probably because Nathaniel Evans had secured the patent for it and had profited from the improvements on it. Archibald Simpson lived along the road between the mill and Lick

¹An analysis of the water from one of the springs now on the property of the Virginia Bridge Company shows:
Carbonate of Lime, 203.780 P. P.M.; Carbonate of Magnesia, 215.433; Carbonate of Soda, 13.422; Nitrate of Soda, 3.443; Sulphate of Soda, 3.231; Sulphate Potash, 8.659; Oxide of Iron and Aluminum, 10.680; Siliceous matter (clay), 6.403; Chlorine as Na Cl., 189.52; Ammonia, 0.096.
Spring. The site of new Antwerp was not conducive to the growth of a town and Pate's mill and store drew attention to the forks of the road farther west where there soon developed a neighborhood center, pleasantly remembered as the village of Big Lick. The land passed from the Pates to John C. Jeffreys (1832) and from Jeffreys to William Rowland in 1834, when the town of Gainsborough was established there.

Peter Evans died in 1797. He left to his wife, Mary, “her living on the place during her widowhood” and also three negro boys, Reuben, Tom and Dave, and all the stock for the support of the family. Son Mark was to have

1The “Lick” or the “Great Lick” gave rise to the name “Big Lick” applied first to the immediate vicinity of the lick as a place, then to the forks of the road and Barnes’ ordinary and plantation (Big Lick Tract) at the lick Spring, and later to the Spotts—Pate store, ordinary and dwellings. Tolliver Craig had an ordinary at the Big Lick in 1780 when he bought the Bryan land.

In 1808 Rev. James Madison put on his Map of Virginia “Big Lick” for the lower place and the lick, and “Pate’s” for the upper place, and shows the Carolina Road going by both places.

There is recorded a “Survey of Big Lick” made (1832) for Edward Watts, including 55½ acres, part of 58, acres patented to Nathaniel Evans in 1784, and 11½ acres patented to George Spotts in 1794. This is the upper or Gainsborough land.
the lower place; son, Thomas, the home place; Jonathan, the place where Wheeler lived; William the upper tract on Dry Run, and John the tract on North Fork of Roanoke. The daughter, Betsy, was to have the negroes, Sampson and Fanny and a horse and saddle; Cathren to have Billy and Peggy and a horse and saddle. The other negroes, Tom, Jude and Jack were to be divided “betwixt” the five sons. The land on the river was to be sold and £50 given to the girls. Bonds were to be collected and divided among the sons. The wife, Mary, and Jonathan Tosh were “apoynted” sole executors. The will is signed—Peter X Evans. Anthony Gohison and Jonathan Tosh became guardians for the boys for conducting a suit against William Watts and others.

William Evans sold his share to John C. Griffith, who sold to Charles Johnston. Mark sold his plot, the Cedar Spring Farm, to James Breckenridge, reserving 100 acres where he lived, and Thomas continued to live at the home place. It is said that the old Evans house now gone was built of logs standing on end with few windows in it.


John McNeill, who had land adjoining had died in 1772, providing that his land should be sold and that his wife, Mary should have one-third of his movable estate and his four children, Nancy, Rebecca, Mary and Sarah, the remainder. The records do not show what disposition was made of Malcolm Campbell’s original 42 acres.

THE TOSH LANDS

The Tosh Lands on the Roanoke were patented and improved by Tasker Tosh and his brother, Thomas Tosh. Tasker Tosh pitched his tent on land located on the north side of the river opposite Daniel Evans’ Big Spring. Thomas Tosh first entered the bottom land on the south side of the river (now South Salem) opposite James Burk’s main tract. There is no evidence that Thomas lived on this land. Sometime in the first five years of his residence in the community he purchased from his brother, Tasker, 120 acres of his bottom land including 60 acres on the south side of the river, and entered 65 acres of high ground adjoining on which he established his home. This homesite (now known as “Lone Oak”) is one of the attractive places in the City of Roanoke. The Carolina Road of the later settlement period passed this place at the foot of the hill and crossed the river on Tosh land at a place still remembered as Tosh’s Ford. The road is now preserved as “Franklin Road” of the city and the ford is marked by Franklin Road Bridge.

Thomas Tosh added to his land (1763) 165 acres at the corner of William

---

1In 1773 Samuel Lewis, John Bowman and Robert Poage were appointed to lay off to Mary McNeill her dower interest of one-third of the land of her husband, John McNeill, deceased.
Campbell’s “near ye Lick”; (1764) 264 acres along Campbell’s line (the Elmwood Park land); (1767) 150 acres on a small branch (next to Evans’ Cedar Spring Branch) and (1780) 426 acres intervening between his home place and Campbell’s. In addition to his lands here he entered 560 acres on Mason’s Creek, 100 acres on West Fork of Roanoke and 63 acres also on West Fork.

Thomas Tosh died in February, 1778. He left to his wife, Mary, the plantation and five work hands, six breeding mares, ten milk cows, ten sheep, a still house and vessels and all farming tools. All property should go to his son, Jonathan, if his widow married again. His daughter, Mary, was to have the land on North Fork, a negro woman called Nancy and a girl called Jude, a roan mare and two other breeding mares, also a feather bed with furniture. His son-in-law, James Craort, was to have one gray mare and colt. The only son, Jonathan, was to have all other lands. His other son-in-law, the husband of his daughter, Mary, was Peter Evans. Him he appointed one of his executors.

Jonathan Tosh kept together his father’s estate and added to it the holdings of the heirs of his uncle Tasker. At his death he had a plantation of 1014 acres to be divided amongst his heirs. His sons were Jonathan and Thomas and he had a cousin, Jonathan. The accompanying map of the division of the estate of Jonathan Tosh in 1829 shows the extent of the Tosh lands on The Roanoke near the Great Lick.

THE ALEXANDERS

The Alexanders on the Roanoke were next door neighbors to the Toshes. The pioneer of the family, William Alexander, was a first settler on the river and died there in 1750 while his children were yet small. The land occupied by the family was not surveyed until 1767, and then only 90 acres in the bends on both sides of the river were included. This survey was made by William Preston for George and James Alexander, William’s sons. In 1771 a patent issued to James Alexander for this land described as a “parcel of land, 150 acres, on the waters of the Roanoke. Beginning at a poplar and three white oaks on the bank of the river on the south side thereof and running thence south 12 east, 124 poles to three white oak saplings in a valley; south 64 east 88 poles to two Spanish Oaks and a Hickory on the rivers bank; north 48 east, 20 poles crossing the river to a Spanish Oak and two Hickory saplings corner to the land of Thomas Tosh; thence north 42 east, 60 poles to a white oak, hickory and black oak, corner to Tosh’s land; north 75 east, 60 poles to three white oak saplings; north 10 east, 58 poles to a black oak and two white oak saplings; north 80 west, 96 poles to two black oaks on the bank of the river; thence up the river the several courses to the beginning.” This left a strip of land on the north side of the river between the river and Thomas Tosh’s tract of 426 acres, which was granted (1787) in two patents, 22 and 42 acres, to James Mason. James Alexander gave his tract of 150 acres to Mary Craw-
ford, who also received by gift the two tracts patented by James Mason. Mary Crawford married Edward Pate and in 1796 Edward Pate and Mary, his wife, conveyed their land to Samuel Eichelberger of York County, Pennsylvania. To the Alexander land had been added 96 acres granted to John Vineyard in 1787. Samuel Eichelberger sold to Peter Shuey, of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania in 1804, whose sons John and Jasper divided the estate between them, John getting the upper part—160 acres on both sides of the river, and Jasper getting the lower part—140 acres also on both sides of the river. (Bot. Surveyor's Book 1774-1808, 356—Bot. D. Bk. 8, 414.)

In his will made in 1774 James Alexander, besides giving to Mary Crawford the 150 acres of land he had patented on the river, gave to his cousin, James Tosh, 220 acres on Back Creek; to Mary Tosh, daughter of Thomas Tosh, one small pacing mare “for many obligements received”; to his uncle James Heatly the debt he owed; and to Cousin, Sarah Heatly, one white pacing mare and colt. The remainder of his estate was to be divided amongst Samuel Crawford, William Mason, Joseph Mason, Jonathan Tosh, Jane Tosh, James Eager and Joseph Snodgrass. The Howbarts south of the Alexanders came later, although the date on their chimney is 1792.
In 1771 William Terry sold to his son, William, Jr., 100 acres from the north side of his grant of 400 acres. To this William Terry, Jr., added 54 acres from Lemuel Andrews and a part of 165 acres that had been granted to Jasper Terry in 1767 and obtained a new grant for 235 acres lying between William Terry, Sr., and George Hannah. This was an odd shaped tract of land which is not shown on the map. The northern line ran along the foot of the little ridge that formed the beginning of the rough land on the south side of the river. The remainder of the original grant to William Terry, Sr., was acquired by John Persinger in 1804. Releases were made by Jasper Terry and Ruth, of Montgomery County, John Terry and the heirs of Thomas Brown and his wife who was Susanna Terry. John Persinger had previously purchased (1801) the John Johnson land on the river west of George Hanna. The old Beatty tract of 359 acres, including an iron mine which lay between Terry and Johnson now belonged to Andrew Armstrong, who also owned the 112 acres along the river above Johnson's.

WILLIAM McCLENACHAN

It is thought by some students of our frontier history that William McClenachan came to the regions of the Roanoke from North Carolina. He may have sojourned in Carolina for a while, since his family belonged to the cow-pasture and Jackson River settlements which, because of special Indian cruelties, moved early to the South. The first business notice we have of this William is in his purchase in March, 1768, of 104 acres of land in the Forks of James on Cedar Creek from William Poage and Ann, and an additional 100 acres patented to Poage in 1763. On February 14, 1770, he sold these two tracts of land to Hugh Barclay, and on the next day, February 15, he entered into bond for £50 as security for Hugh Barclay for a license to keep an ordinary at his house in Botetourt County. His wife, Sarah, joined him in this conveyance. So the record of his marriage to Sarah Neely on March 7, 1769, checks well with this. In September, 1769, he purchased from his father-in-law, James Neely, 400 acres of land lying between Griffith and Evans. There he lived until 1782, when he purchased the Daniel Evans Big Spring and Mill Place on the south side of the river. He had patented a tract of land on Jackson's River in July 1769, which he sold in 1773. In the first ten years of his residence in the community his ventures in real estate were modest, he being satisfied with the land on which he lived and an additional 96 acres on Carvin's Creek.

From the beginning, however, he was actively identified with the political life of the county. In 1772 he was Deputy Sheriff under Israel Christian, in 1774 he was a justice “at Mason's Creek” and a captain of militia. Again in 1779 he was Deputy Sheriff, this time under William Madison, and in March, 1782, he became Sheriff of the county and was caught in that position at the
close of the Revolution when it was extremely difficult to collect the revenues and conduct the affairs of the county, on account of the unsettled state of the population. He said that he would not have undertaken the duties of the office, if Col. Lewis and other leaders in the county had not assured him of their assistance and the Government’s leniency. So trying were the conditions that he was caught in law-suits with his collectors and consequent trouble in accounting for the public revenues. It is in connection with this matter that we find the rolls of the different companies in the county in the year, 1783, with an enumeration of the taxable property of each citizen attached.

Beginning with 1779 William McClanachan became interested in strips of vacant land in his immediate home community and in the purchase of some tracts that were being left by migrating neighbors. Of the Neal McNeal land on the old road between his place and Carvin’s he purchased 218 acres leaving the remainder, 107 acres, for Neal’s son, James, who died soon afterward devising the land to his son, Joseph, who in turn sold (1795) to Wm. McClanachan. Joseph McNeal was then living in Bourbon County, Kentucky. The next additions were 150 acres and 112 acres called Thomas’s Meadows adjoining John Neely, 100 acres adjoining Peter Evans and John Meuze, 50 acres adjoining John Griffith and Meuze, 150 acres adjoining William Carvin, 220 acres adjoining Mary Gentry, 400 acres adjoining Peter Evans, 730 acres on Peter’s Creek, 115 acres called his Green Mountain Plantation, and 392½ acres in the lines of Peter Evans’ survey between his upper and middle tracts. This last entry being actually granted by patent led to a bitter lawsuit which ended by Evans keeping the land by obtaining a new survey and paying the fees on the surplus land in his lines.

Having acquired about this same time (1782) the Evans Mill property on the south side of the river which consisted of 87 acres granted to Mark Evans in 1748, 250 acres granted to Daniel Evans in 1755, and 73 acres entered by John Neely who married a daughter of Daniel Evans, all adjoining and “known as Evans’ Mill Place on the main waters and River of Roanoke,” he added to this nucleus 200 acres from Jacob Vineyard, 400 acres entered by himself, 600 acres entered by John Neely and assigned to him, 500, 500 and 507 acres entered by himself and 53 acres assigned by William Anderson, and obtained an inclusive grant on March 25, 1795, for 3170 acres. This now became his home place where he lived until his death in 1820. The mill place became known as McClanahan’s Mill, the mountain above it as Mill Mountain and the house place near the spring as “McClanahan Place.” A little later (1799) he obtained an inclusive grant for the land he had acquired on the north side of the river. The whole, 1690 acres, included 100 acres granted to himself in 1782, 400 acres granted in 1786, 398 acres part of 700 granted to George Hannah in 1795, 150 acres from 190 granted to Erwin Patterson in 1756, 112 acres granted to William in 1782, 146 acres surveyed for George Hannah and assigned to the said William, and 384 acres residue. This land he divided
between his sons, Elijah and James, both of whom lived here and became prominent citizens of the community.

WILLIAM MCCLENACHAN'S WILL, 1820

Wife, Sarah, the Plantation on which he lived with Mill, stock and farming implements; at her death all three tracts purchased of John and James Neely and Jacob Vinyard to go to grandsons, William and Charles, sons of his deceased son, John McClanahan. Other land adjoining not willed, except 1000 acres to his three granddaughters, children of John.

Lucy, widow of son John, to have the land she lives on, unless married again, when it shall go to her sons, William and Charles.

Sons, Elijah, James and Green, all Back Creek land purchased from the estate of James Mason, deceased.

Plat of Long Meadow Survey for William McClanahan
Later the Home Places of James and Col. Elijah McClanahan
Green, tract of land on Glade Creek where he lives, and negroes. Grandsons, William McClanahan; Wm. Lewis; William Cook; William Lewis, II; Wm. McClanahan, II; and Wm. Markle $333 each. At wife's death all property to be sold and proceeds divided equally among the children. Executors: Sarah McClanahan, William and James McClanahan. Teste: Andrew Lewis Gabriel P. Nash his Jess X Walther mark Wm. Lewis. Bot. Will Bk. C. 236.

JOHN BOWMAN

Though not an early settler on the Roanoke nor a citizen of the community very long, John Bowman, was a very important man in early Botetourt county. He appears in the records first in the fall of 1768 as a witness to the deed of Andrew Miller, heir-at-law of John Miller, to Israel Christian for 81 acres of land on a south branch of Catawba, which tract of land Israel Christian later donated to the county for a courthouse and other public buildings; and about the same time he appears as one of the appraisers of David Bryan's estate. In July of this same year (1768) he sold to Abraham Miller for £180 his share (545 acres) of the estate of his father, George Bowman, of Linvel's Creek. At the same time that John came to the Roanoke his brother, Jacob, went to South Carolina. In June 1769 John Bowman was recommended for a Justice of Augusta County, and on the organization of Botetourt he was appointed on the commission of the new county. David Bryan died in 1766. In November 1771 William Christian, "security for Elizabeth Bryan, widow and admx. of her husband, David Bryan, but since intermarried with John Bowman" asked counter security. In his will David Bryan had directed that a deed be made to William Cox for 166 acres on Glade Creek which David had sold to Cox. This land was recovered by the Bowman's and kept with the Bryan estate until 1779 when it was sold to Esam Hannan and the Bryan home place to Tolliver Craig.

While living on the Roanoke John Bowman visited Kentucky in 1775, and in the summer of 1776 was at Harrodsburgh, where he served as one of the committee of Safety. In the fall and winter of 1776—1777 he raised two companies of men numbering about one hundred under Capt. Henry Pauling and John Dunkin whom he led to Kentucky for the defense of the country, arriving there about the first of August, 1777. In 1779 he moved his family to the new county of Lincoln where he became sheriff and county-lieutenant, and where he died in 1784. By his will he left one-third of his estate to his wife, Elizabeth, and the residue for the education of his son, John. (Draper MSS. 4 C 132 and 17J35.)
THE BRYAN HOME PLACE

The Bryan home place now known as the Tayloe-Rogers Place (Buena Vista, lately acquired for a city park), has been owned and occupied by many distinguished families. In 1779 William and David Bryan, sons of David, Sr., sold the place as a whole to Tulliver Craig. Craig sold (1787) to Thomas Madison. In 1801 John H. Madison, son of Thomas, and his mother, Susanna Madison, sold (600 acres) to Samuel G. Adams. George Hancock purchased from Samuel G. Adams and gave it (1818) to George Hancock, Jr. In June 1823 George Hancock, Jr., sold the place, "The Bottoms," to William Langhorne. In 1833 William Langhorne and Catherine for $1.00 paid, conveyed to George P. Tayloe 598 acres, being the same land whereon the said Langhorne now lives on the north side of Roanoke River at the lower end of an island, 10½ acres being claimed by Edward Watts.

THE AKERS LAND

The Akers land in the fork of Tinker Creek and the River was sold to Nathaniel Evans in 1773 by William Akers and Elizabeth, of Bedford, and Thomas Akers and Mary, of Botetourt. In 1784 Evans sold the place to David Wright, who mortgaged it to Alexander Baine and after four years gave it over to Baine, who in turn sold it to Edward Watts (1799). This place is remembered as the Carr land. As usual in those early grants a later survey showed more land than was accounted for in the patent. A neighboring tract of 206 acres granted to James Mason in 1787 was resurveyed in 1808 by Col. Anderson who found enclosed 279 acres. In his description he said the 206 acres made 279 acres, "consequently a great mistake was made in the original survey."

CAPTAIN JAMES NEELY'S COMPANY

With the exception of Captain Neely himself the people enrolled in his company resided generally above and east of Peter's Creek in the vicinity of the Great Lick. The immediate land along Peter's Creek was practically taken in the large plantations of John Neely on the river and John Griffith at the flat land about the forks of the creek. After Griffith came Samuel Mitchell who secured an inclusive grant of 1050 acres covering nearly all that had been claimed by Mathusaleh Griffith from the beginning of the settlement. In this roll of Capt. Neely's company in 1783 some names appear which have not been accounted for in the land records, but most of the names look fairly familiar and the property listed is about what we would expect.

CAPTAIN NEELY'S COMPANY, 1783

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Tithables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lemuel Andrews</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Armstrong</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Baily</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Boswell</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Horses</td>
<td>Cattle</td>
<td>Slaves</td>
<td>Tithables</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Broadwater</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Brown</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Corbin</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthony Cox</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Cox</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toliver Craig</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Crawford, Sr.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Defoor</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Evans</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jerrard Glading</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Griffith</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Godfrey Hamilton</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hammon</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Hanna</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Esom Hannon</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Harrison, Sr.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Harrison, Jr.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hartman</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Henry</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Henry</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Horton</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Horton</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Howard</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Johnson</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Johnston</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Johnston</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Kelly</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Kelly</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Kelly</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Kensey</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnston Martin</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Mason</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William McClenachan</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel McElhany</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James McKeachey</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Mellon</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Meux</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Neely, Captain</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Neely, Doctor</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Neely</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Neely</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Neely</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Prothers</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Reed</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Silas Reynolds</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joel Richardson</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Roberts</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Rodjers</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathan Scott</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
HORSES  CATTLE  SLAVES  TITHABLES
Samuel Seagraves ........................................ 2     8
Anna Snowden ............................................. 3     10
Henry Snowden ........................................... 5     11
Jacob Snowden ........................................... 1     2
Levi Snowden ............................................. 1     0
Andrew Telford ........................................... 2     7
William Terry ............................................ 3     5
Miles Terry ............................................... 2     1
James Tosh ............................................... 2     1
James Tosh, Jr. ......................................... 1     0
Jonathan Tosh ........................................... 10    44
Daniel Walker ........................................... 4     2
John Watts ............................................... 1     4
John Webb ............................................... 0     0

ROADS ABOUT THE GREAT LICK IN EARLY BOTETOURT

1770. Thomas Akers, John McAdoo and Daniel McNeill ordered to view the way from the Long Lick to the Bedford line to join the road leading to Pate's settlement.

June 12, 1770. Report approved and Daniel McNeill made surveyor.

November 13, 1770. James McNeill is appointed surveyor of the road from the Stone House to Doctor Fleming's in the room of Joseph Robinson.

December 11, 1770. John McCoy is appointed surveyor of the road from Capt. Israel Christian's to Major John Howard's and ordered to cause the same to be cleared and kept in good repair.

April 10, 1771. Nathaniel Evans is made surveyor of the road in the place of John Bowman.

November, 1771. Overseer of the road from the Big Lick to the Bedford line presented for not keeping the road in repair.

November 13, 1771. Road to be viewed from Tosh's Ford over Bent Mountain. Henry Pauling, Joshua Phipps, Michael Cloyd and John Neely, Jr., or any three of them, to view the way from Robert Breckenridge's through Creely's Gap to the Bedford Road.

1773. Francis Grymes is surveyor of the road from the Stone House to the Big Lick, the tithables on both sides of the road to attend and work thereon.

July 13, 1773. Henry Pauling surveyor of the road from John Howard's to the county line of Bedford and Robert Breckenridge to lay off the tithables to work under him and John May respectively.

August 11, 1773. Robert Breckenridge, William Fleming and John Neely, Sr., to view the way proposed by David May for altering the road.

November, 1774. William McClenachan, Francis Graham, Michael Cloyd, Joseph Jenkins and James Robinson, or any three of them to view the road from Bedford County line by Mr. Howard's to Mr. Breckenridge's, and also any otherway they may think fit, or may be proposed, connecting the two places.
November 9, 1774. John Howard’s, Mathew Amyx’s, Thomas Welsh’s, James Stewart’s, David May’s, Hugh Mills’s, William Graham’s, John Itruss’s tithables to work on the road from said Howard’s to James Stewart’s under John May the surveyor.

1775. On motion of David May; William Fleming, John Neely and William Graham are appointed to view the way by the said May’s and also the way he proposed to turn the same.

August 8, 1775. Dawson Wade is surveyor of the road from the county line to where Stephen May lives.

1776. James Robinson is surveyor in the room of Robert Breckenridge, Gentleman, deceased; from General Johnston’s to Stephen May’s.

1777. David May surveyor from John’s Stewart’s to John Howard’s.

The tithables of John Stewart, Thomas Madison, William Graham, William Carvin, Hugh Mills, James Goodman, Mathew Amacks, Samuel Amacks, Thomas Welsh, Andrew Harrison, James Stewart, John Depew, John Howard, William Brechinaild ordered to work on this road—James Robinson’s, William Breckenridge’s and Martin Baker’s tithables to be added. John Depew, surveyor of the Road from John Howard’s to the Big Lick.

1779. John Davis, John Neely, Michael Cloyd, Henry Pauling and David May to view the way and mark out a road from John Neely’s through Creely’s Gap and into the road between Henry Paulings’ and Mrs. Davis’s.

May, 1779. Road established from Thomas Barnes’s passing by Nathaniel Evans’ and into the main road near James Bryant’s on Roan Oak, Nathaniel Evans and those petitioning to keep the same in repair.

June 10, 1779. James Cloyd, Joseph Richardson and Henry Pauling to view and report on the highest and best way from the fork of the road at John Howard’s field to Hugh Mills’. Benj. Allen, surveyor from John Stewart’s to John Howard’s in the room of David May. Henry Pauling, from Mr. Howard’s to the Bedford line.

1780. Presented—Surveyor of the road from the creek beyond Mrs. Breckenridge’s to the Bedford County line. Francis Grymes, surveyor of the Road from the Stone House to the Big Lick; Tolliver Craig from the Big Lick to Mason’s Creek.

1782. Presented—the Surveyor from the Stone House to the County line. John Depew, Surveyor of the Road from the Big Lick to the County line—David May to lay off the tithables.

1783. Benj. West, Surveyor from the Stone House to the Bedford Road, Thomas Madison to allot the tithables. Henry Pauling, Samuel Crawford, James Cloyd and Joseph Richardson to view the way from Daniel Jamison’s to the first publick road leading to town (Fincastle).

1784. John Griffith, Peter Evans, Wm. Carleton, James Bryant and Wm. Carvin to view and mark the nearest and best way for a road from the Stone House to James Bryant’s on Roan Oak. Wm. McClenachan, James Neely.
Jonathan Tosh and Godfrey Hamilton to view the way proposed by Hamilton. John West, Surveyor from the Bedford line to Glade Creek in the place of John Depew. Godfrey Hamilton, Surveyor from the Bedford line to the head of Buck Mountain near the Indian Graves.

October, 1785. Tolliver Craig, David Wright, James Mason and Samuel Crawford to view a way from David James' in Pate's Gap to the Great Road leading to this town.

1786. William McClanahan, Overseer of the road. George Spotts presented for altering the highway.

1787. John Neely, Overseer in the place of Tolliver Craig.

1790. View ordered for the best way for a wagon road from the Big Lick to the Bedford County line.

1793. Road established from the main Catawba Road to the Big Lick.

1798. Road established one mile from Creely's Gap, taking the left turn of the old way, thence crossing the land of Frederick Black near the Irishman's Gap, till it intersects the Hilstine Road.

1800. Road altered as follows: from the forks of the road below Thomas Hammon's until it intersects the old road above the Big Lick, and the former way discontinued.

SOME MARRIAGES OF INTEREST IN THE TINKER CREEK—GLADE CREEK—GREAT LICK COMMUNITY IN EARLY BOTETOURT

1771. Samuel Crawford and Jane Mason.
1772. John Mills, Jr., and Martha Ewing, of Robert.
1772. William Bryant and Sarah Henry.
1778. John Campbell and Elizabeth McDonald.
1778. James Bryant and Margaret Welch.
1779. Caleb Wallace and Rosanna Christian.
1780. James Bryant and Elizabeth Lillies.
1780. Rowland Bryant and Elizabeth Jones.
1780. John Cox and Rebecca Dunn.
1781. William Campbell and Susanna Dabney.
1782. John Bennett and Sarah Clancy.
1782. Rowland Bryant and Nancy Ashley.
1783. Thomas Brown and Susanna Terry.
1784. William Bryant and Martha Lewis.
1785. Robert Campbell and Rebecca McDonald.
1786. William Bryant and Polly Arnett.
1786. John Cole and Catherine Bryan.
1786. Daniel Conner and Hannah McDonald.
1786. William Crawford and Martha Cooper.
1787. George Clair and Susanna Hester.
1787. Thomas Dalzelle and Lavenia Depew, of John.
1787. John Dixon and Rachel Howard.
1787. James Templeton and Lucy Billups.
1787. James Tosh and Anne Broadwater.
1788. Joseph Chrisman and Mary Gohlson, of Anthony.
1788. David Cloyd and Rachel Alderson.
1788. John Duke and Sally McNeal.
1789. Jarrett Brickley and Mary Slinker.
1789. Richard Cole and Mary Richie.
1789. James Neely and Elizabeth Gohlson, of Anthony.
1789. William Goodson and Elizabeth Poage.
1789. Edward Pate and Mary Crawford.
1790. John Brush and Catherine Trout.
1790. William Bryant and Priscilla Graham, of Francis.
1790. James Calhoun and Nelly West, of Benjamin.
1790. Thomas Crawford and Ann McNeely.
1791. Richard Bandy and Nancy Lewellen.
1791. James Crawford and Jane Poage.
1791. James Cloyd and Catherine Eagle.
1791. John Nowell and Catherine Griffith, of John.
1792. Henry Bowyer and Agatha Madison.
1792. James Bickey and Mary Johnson.
1792. Isaac Chrisman and Sarah Gholson.
1792. John Depew and Mary Seagraves.
1792. John Pate and Jennet Crawford.
1793. James Alexander and Mary Depew.
1793. Samuel Bassford and Sarah Shaver.
1793. James Bryan and Elizabeth Vineyard.
1794. Richard Bandy and Lucy Justice.
1794. William Barton and Sarah Howard.
1794. Thomas Clear and Mary Miller.
1794. William Mason and Elizabeth Goode.
1794. Robert Neely and Nancy Haden.
1794. Nathaniel Norvell and Mary Carvin, of William.
1795. Thomas Brown and Nancy Litton.
1795. John Cloyd and Mary Withers.
1796. Jeremiah Bell and Elizabeth Shaver.
1796. Edward Billups and May Norvell.
1796. John Bond and Elizabeth Bryant.
1796. Abraham Boyle and Margaret McClanaham, of William.
1796. John Bryant and Jane Livingston.
1796. Thomas Otey and Elizabeth Simpson.
1796. Jacob Lemmon and Elizabeth Seaver.
1797. Joseph Cloyd and Sarah Bennett.
1797. William Compton and Mary Pate, of Jeremiah.
1797. Edmond Cooper and Catherine Mason.
1797. Charles Deyerle and Mary Poage.
1797. Stephen Ferrill and Nancy (Tosh).
1797. John H. Madison and Elizabeth Hancock.
1797. Silas Reynolds and Jane Greenlee.
1799. Solomon Bandy and Mary Barritt.
1799. Thomas Barnes and Ingly Ruddle.
1799. Dennis Conner and Sarah Miller.
1799. Peter Coon and Margaret Beard.
1799. James Crawford and Jeane McClellan.
1799. William Norvell and Elizabeth Hannah.
1800. John Anderson and Martha Broadwater.
1800. Jacob Bennett and Mary Persinger, of John.
1800. John Beagler and Mary Ann Henry.
1800. James Bratton and Dorothy Fleming.
1800. Walter Otey and Polly Walton.
1801. Samuel Black and Lucy Boose.
1801. David Bright and Lucy Graham.
1801. Jacob Coffman and Anne Ames.
1801. Fendell Crump and Elizabeth Griffin.
1801. Abraham Garst and Katherine Rebble.
1801. Daniel Mason and Katy Shartser.
1802. Isaac Amox (Emacks) and Polly Boyer.
1802. Robert Anderson and Elizabeth Lemmon.
1802. Christian Gish and Susanna Neff.
1802. John Leftwich and Sally Walton.
1802. William Neely and Jane Neely, of John.
1803. John Bryan and Sarah Walker.
1803. James Cammell and Sally Livingston.
1803. Richard Dalzelle and Mary Moore, of James Moore.
1803. John Mason and Betsy Robinson.
1807. William Compton and Drucilla Wray.

SOME DETAILS IN LAND TENURE ON CARVIN’S CREEK AND GLADE CREEK AND ABOUT THE GREAT LICK IN EARLY BOTETOURT COUNTY

1770. Joshua Phipps—Survey, 136 acres on Carvin’s Creek. Alexander Laughlan—Survey, 84 acres on Carvin’s Creek; Joshua Phipps—deed, 341 acres on Carvin’s Creek from William Carvin and Sarah; John Howard—Grant, 325 acres on Glade Creek.

1771. Daniel McNeil—Survey, 98 acres on Glade Creek; Thomas Lewis—Survey, 191 acres on Glade Creek; William Bowen—Survey, 38 acres on Glade Creek; Archibald Campbell—Survey, 72 acres on Mill Creek; John Bailey—Survey, 40 acres on the Roanoke; James Stewart—Deed, 200 acres near Glade Creek, from Blaney Mills; James Alexander—Grant, 150 acres on the Roanoke; James Laughlin—Grant, 136 and 34 acres on Carvin’s Creek; John Robinson—Grant, 250 and 75 acres on Buffalo Creek; Thomas Price—Grant, 87 acres on Carvin’s Creek; John Laughlin—Grant, 54 and 84 acres on Carvin’s Creek; William McClenachan—Grant, 96 acres on Carvin’s Creek; Agnes Tosh—Grant, 138 acres on a small branch of Roanoke; John Bowman—deed, 166 acres from William Cox and Jean; William Terry, Jr.—Deed, 100 acres on Black Run, from William Terry and Rachel; Henry Paulen—Deed, 213 and 179 acres on Glade Creek from Israel Christian and Elizabeth; Joseph McMurtry—Deed, 160 acres on Mudlick Creek of Roanoke.

1772. Col. Robert Breckenridge—Deeds, 250 and 175 acres on both sides of Tinker Creek where John Robinson dwells, £90, from John Robinson, millwright; William Preston—Grant, 136 acres on Carvin’s Creek; Joshua Phipps—Deed, 87 acres on Carvin’s Creek, from Thomas Price and Jane; Robert McLhaney—Deed, 10 acres from Jasper Terry and Mary; William Fleming—Deed, 400 acres on both sides of Buffalo Creek, from Francis Smith and Ann; Andrew Armstrong—Deed, 359 and 112 acres on south side of Roanoke from John Walker; Thomas Trouton—Deed, 136 acres on Carvin’s Creek, from James Laughlin and Jane; Thomas Madison, 22 acres on Roanoke from William Preston and Susanna; James and Robert Donald, merchants in Glasgow, mortgage 500 acres on Tinker’s otherwise called Buffalo Creek in Botetourt County, from Thomas Barnes, land bounded by William Campbell, Thomas Muckleberry and Francis Smith; William Tosh’s will—land to be sold; Robert Breckenridge’s will—land to go to sons, William, John, James and Preston.

1773. John Johnston—Surveys, 96 and 294 acres on Roanoke; Nathaniel Evans—Deed, 240 acres in forks of Tinker Creek and Goose Creek, from William Akers and Elizabeth of Bedford and Thomas Akers and Mary, of Botetourt, £225; James McNeal—Deed, 107 acres on Smith’s Creek, from
Neal McNeal and Mary; John McNeill's will—land to be sold; William Preston—Grants, 183 acres on Terry's Run, cor. John Baily, 210 acres on the waters of Roanoke; Dawson Waide—Deed, 141 acres on Glade Creek, from Henry Pauling and Elizabeth; William Fleming—Deed, 500 acres and upwards, Bell Mount, from Israel Christian and Elizabeth; George Davis—Deed, 100 acres on Tinker's Creek, from Matthew Read; John McClenachan—Deeds, 65 and 85 acres on Glade Creek, from Baptist Armstrong.

1774. Archibald Campbell’s will—land to go to Thomas Campbell, son of his brother, William; Thomas Blanton—Deed, 238 acres on Glade Creek, from Rees Bowen and Levisa; James Alexander’s will—land to go to Mary Crawford and James Tosh; Robert Breckenridge,—Grant, 107 acres on south bank of Carvin’s Creek; John Neely—Grant, 216 acres on north side of Roanoke River; John McClenachan—Grant, 304 acres on Glade Creek of Roanoke.

1775. William Preston—Deed, 341 acres in Carvin’s Cove, from Joshua Phipps and Hester; Priscilla Davis—Deed, tract on Glade Creek, from Henry Paulin.

1778. William Fleming—Deed, 350 acres on Glade Creek, from George Skillern; David May—Deed, 240 and 132 acres on Welchman’s Run, from Israel Christian and Elizabeth; William Tabler and Christian Vinyard—Deed, 250 acres on a branch of Roanoke, from John McAdoo; Henry Wilson—Deeds, 54, 66 and 200 acres on Buffalo Creek, from Israel Christian and Elizabeth; Mathew Emacks, Jr.—Deed, 395 acres on Creely’s Branch of Roanoke, from Mathew Emacks, Sr.; James McNeill’s Will—land to go to sons, Joseph and John; Thomas Tosh’s Will—land to go to wife, Mary, and son, Jonathan.

1779. Thomas Madison—Deed, 1410 acres commonly called the Stone House Lands—6 tracts including 300 acres on which the Stone House stands, from William Christian and Ann and Israel Christian and Elizabeth; Benj. Allen and William Dunn—Deed, 132 acres on Welchman’s Run, from David May and Mary; William McClenachan—Deed, 218 acres on Carvin’s Creek whereon Neal McNeal now lives, patented for 325 acres, 107 acres sold and reserved for James McNeal, consideration £400; James Ritchey—Deed, 141 acres on Glade Creek, from Dawson Wade and Rachel; John Robinson—Deed, 22½ acres on Tinker Creek, from William Fleming; Moses Tullis—Deeds, 54, 66 and 200 acres on Buffalo Creek, from Henry Wilson and Elizabeth; Joseph Robinson—Deed, 174 acres on Carvin’s Creek, from Edward Carvin; Tolliver Craig—Deed, 400 acres on Roan Oak from William Bryan and Sarah and David Bryan, £9000; William Dunn—Deed, 240 and 132 acres on Welch Run, from Benj. Allen and Margaret; Isam Hannan—Deed, 166 acres on Roan Oak from John Bowman and Elizabeth.

1780. Israel Christian—Deed, 135 acres on Glade Creek, from James Ritchey, mortgage; John Thompson—Deed, 165 acres on Glade Creek, from William Preston and Susanna; Moses Tulley—Deed, 141 and 135 acres on Glade Creek, from James Ritchey and Wyoma; Henry Dooley—Grant, 133
acres on a branch of Glade Creek; Francis Graham—Grant, 140 acres on Carvin’s Creek; William Fleming—Grant, 500 acres on both sides Glade Creek and on Tinker Creek; Toliferro Craig—Grant, 285 acres on south side of Roanoke adjoining Thomas Carney; Toliferro Craig—Grant, 325 acres near Tosh’s Meadow.

1781. Thomas Ferguson—Grant, 110 acres on the waters of the Roanoke; William McClenachan—Grant, 480 acres on the Roanoke; Thomas Tosh—Grant, 426 acres on the north side of Roanoke; William Dunn—Grant, 20 acres joining the Stone House Lands; John Bowman—Grant, beginning at the mouth of his mill stream adjoining David Bryan; Joseph Hawkins—Grant, 191 acres on the branches of Glade Creek; William Tabler and Christian Vinyard—Grant, 115 acres on Wolf Creek adjoining John McAdoo; Henry Pauling—Grant, 1,500 acres on the head waters of Glade Creek; James Neely—Deed, 240 acres on Mudlick Run, from Jasper Terry and Josiah; Thomas Blanton—Grants, 38 and 67 acres on south side of Glade Creek; Austin Hackwith—Deed, 141 acres on Glade Creek, from Moses Tulley and Leticia.

1782. Gen. Andrew Lewis’s will—land to go to sons, John, Samuel, Thomas, Andrew and William; daughter Ann; William McClenachan—Deed, 87, 250 and 73 acres on the main waters and River of Roanoke joining Mark Evans and Tasker Tosh and known as the Evans’ Mill Place, from James and John Neely for the heirs of Daniel Evans, £1000; William McClenachan—Deed, 150 acres joining John Neely called “Thomas’s Meadows,” from George Hannah and Margaret, his wife, heir-at-law of Erwin Patterson; Thomas Madison—Deed, 196 acres adjoining William Carvin and George Graham, from Geo. Hannah and Margaret Patterson; John McClenachan—Grant, 90 acres on Glade Creek adjoining James Hill, Baptist Armstrong and Thomas Akers; John Neely—Deed, 200 acres on Mudlick Creek, from Jasper Terry; Benjamin West—Deed, 240 and 132 acres on Welshman’s Run, and 20 acres by the Stone House lands, from William Dunn; William Thompson—Grant, 82 acres on the waters of Roanoke; John Bailey—Grant, 338 acres on the south side of Roanoke including the land where he lives; Peter Shaver and Jacob Vinyard—Grant, 100 acres on the waters of Roanoke adjoining his own land and Jonathan Tosh; Peter Shaver and Jacob Vinyard—Deed, 205 acres on a south branch of Roanoke, from John Bailey; John Neely—Grant, 500 acres on Peter’s Creek, including a survey of Nathaniel Evans; William McClenachan—Grants, 150 acres adjoining William Carvin; 100 acres joining Peter Evans and John Meuze, 50 acres joining John Griffith and John Meuze; Christopher Wingard—Grant, 88 acres on wolf Creek adjoining John Mills and others; Jonathan Tosh’s Will—brother James to have half of old place where he lives.

1783. William Preston, Gent. includes all his lands in Carvin’s Cove in one survey, he having taken “the legal steps of the law” in that case provided;
William Fleming—Grant, 1000 acres on Tinker Creek and Glade Creek adjoining his own and Joseph Richardson; William Mann—Grant, 230 acres on Glade Creek between the lines of John Howard, John Thompson and others; Jonathan Tosh—Grant, 23 acres adjoining Thomas Tosh on Roanoke River; George Barnes—Deed, 180 acres on Roanoke, from Priscilla Davis, of Bedford; John West—Deed, tract from Henry Pauling and Elizabeth; John Neely—Grant, 73 acres on south side of Roanoke; William Neely—Grant, 83 acres on south side of Roanoke.

1784. William Norvell—Deeds, 54, 66 and 200 acres on Buffalo Creek from Moses Tulley and Leticia; David Wright—Deed, 240 acres in the Forks of Goose Creek and Tinker Creek from Nathaniel Evans.

1785. Charles Swan, Jr.—Grant, 229 acres on the waters of Carvin’s Creek adjoining his own land; William Terry—Grant, 400 acres on the waters of Roanoke on the top of the Low Ridge; James Stewart—Deed, 160 acres on a branch of Roanoke granted to Robert Ewing, from James Starrett; Caleb Wallace—Grant, 590 acres in Creely’s Gap on the branches of Buffalo Creek and Glade Creek; Leonard Israel Fleming—Grant, 70 acres on Carvin’s Creek, joining Jacob Garst, Christian Harshbarger and Peter Frantz.

1786. Christian Richards—Grant, 138 acres on Terry’s Run; William McClenachan—Grants, 220 acres on Carvin’s Creek adjoining Mary Gentry and 400 acres adjoining Peter Evans; John Meux—Grant, 230 acres adjoining John Griffith and his own; Henry Banks—Grant, 340 acres on Glade Creek; Henry Banks—Grant, 200 acres on Tinker Creek; William Terry, Jr.—Grant, 235 acres on the Roanoke, part of 165 acres granted to Jasper Terry (1767) and 100 acres from 400 acres granted to Wm. Terry, Sr., 1750, and 54 acres from Lemuel Andrews (1748); Henry Banks—Grant, 750 acres on Glade Creek; Henry Banks—Grant, 200 acres on Glade Creek; Tolliver Craig—Grant, 680 acres on south side of Roanoke adjoining his own land; Anthony Gohlson, inclusive Survey, 160, 200, 130 and 140 acres, tracts adjoining at the Ewing Big Spring on Glade Creek.—Sold later to Daniel Stoner.

1787. Thomas Madison, 400 acres on north side of Roanoke by deed from Tolliver Craig and Elizabeth; Thomas Barnes—Grant, 124 acres between his own and Col. Fleming; James Mason—Grants, 22 acres adjoining Thomas Tosh; James Mason—Grant, 24 acres adjoining Tolliver Craig and Jonathan Tosh; James Mason—Grant, 206 acres on waters of Tinker Creek; James Mason—Grant, 196 acres on waters of Roanoke; James Mason—Grants, 42 acres adjoining Samuel Crawford; John Depew—Grant, 290 acres on Welshman’s Run, adjoining John Howard, Hugh Mills and his own; John Vinyard—Grant, 96 acres on south side of Roanoke between the lands of Alexander and Hannah; Joseph Walker—Grant, 346 acres on Big Spring Run adjoining Peter Evans and others; Tolliver Craig—Grant, 247 acres in the Barrens, 300 acres between Peter Evans upper and middle surveys; David May—Grant, 385 acres on Glade Creek.
July 18, 1787. Richard and Thomas Bandy—Grant, 250 acres on Roan Oak and Wolf Creek, adjoining their lands and John Mills.


August 4, 1787. Joseph Byers—Grant, 400 acres on waters of Glade Creek, including the Flag Meadow. Pat. Bk. 11, 539.


August 23, 1787. Nathaniel Evans—Grant, 100 acres on south side of Roanoke. Pat. Bk. 11, 709; Nathaniel Evans—Grant, 58 acres on Evans Spring Branch.

December 1, 1787. John Breckenridge, of Albemarle, 175 acres, 150 acres part of 250 patented to John Robinson by deed from Isaac Robinson, £477, and 30 acres from Wm. Fleming; Charles Broadwater—100 acres, part of 250, by deed, from Isaac Robinson. Bot. D. Bk. 4, 1.


July 10, 1788. John Breckenridge—Grant, 500 acres at a place called the Naked Barrens, adjoining the land of Peter Evans, Isaac Robinson and others. Pat. Bk. 18, 83.

August, 1788. Christian Houtz, 300 acres adjoining Neal McNeal’s land, by deed from William Carvin.

September 15, 1788. Alexander Baine, 246 acres, the Simon Akers land, by deed from David Wright.

1789. Michael Sollenberger, 117 acres by deed from Wm. McClenachan, part of 150; Nicholas Garst, 33 acres by deed from Wm. McClenachan, other part of 150.

June 6, 1789. Thomas Lewis—Grant, 400 acres on Glade Creek, adjoining the land of James Stewart, John McClenachan and Col. Wm. Fleming. Pat. 19, 453.

June 16, 1789. John Depew—Grant, 181 acres on both sides Glade Creek, adjoining Jeremiah Dishman, John Howard and William Francis. Pat. Bk. 19, 474; John Depew, Sr.—Grant, 370 acres, survey near Glade Creek, on both sides of the Great Road; Francis Graham—Grant, 140 acres on Carvin’s Creek joining his own land.


1789. William Watts—Deed, 175 acres on Tinker Creek connecting land
of Robert Breckenridge conveyed to John Breckenridge by Isaac Robinson and Sarah £221. From John Breckenridge and Mary. Bot. D. Bk. 4, 368.

February 8, 1790. James Ripley—Grant, 150 acres on waters of Glade Creek, adjoining George Barnes and John West. Pat. Bk. 22, 68; Town of Peelbrook laid off in the Gap of the mountain 1802; Sale of lots, etc.; Wm. McClenachan—Grant, 392½ acres between Peter Evans upper and middle surveys.

July 13, 1790. John Johnston's Inclusive Surveys:—108 acres from Erwin Patterson to Erwin Wood, 40 acres, part of 190 patented to Patterson, 40 acres granted to Henry Banks, 1783, 62 acres, an entry; William Campbell—Deed, 72.6 acres by Long Lick tract from Archibald Simpson, he from Archibald Campbell.


1791. Toller Craig—Grant, 180 acres in the Naked Barrens, adjoining John Breckenridge, Isaac Robinson and William McClenachan. Pat. Bk. 24, 181; Pleasant Stanley—Grant, 230 acres on south side Tinker Creek, adjoining Thomas Madison; John Howard—Grant, 400 acres on Glade Creek. Pat. Bk. 25, 348; John Preston—Grant, 1500 acres on Carvin's Creek in Carvin's Cove.

August 31, 1791. Peter Evans Inclusive Survey:—1910 acres on Cedar Spring and Evans' Big Spring, a branch of Roanoke, at a place called the Naked Farm or Barrens. Pat. Bk. 25, 38; Wm. McClenachan—Grant, 730 acres on Peter's Creek, adjoining John Meux, Leonard Houtz and Peter Evans.

September 3, 1791. John Neely's Inclusive Survey:—1083 acres on north side of Roanoke joining James McClenachan; 150 acres granted to Peter Kinder, 1749; 500 acres granted to John Neely, 1752; 216 acres granted to John Neely, 1779; 185 acres assigned to Neely by Nathaniel Evans; 32 acres residue. Bot. S. Bk. and Pat. Bk. 24, 299; Wm. McClenachan—Grant, 115 acres on Carvin's Creek adjoining his own Green Mountain Plantation.


December 7, 1792. Peter Evans secures the release of the interests of John Neely and Susannah and James Neely and Catherine in three tracts of land on the Roanoke called Naked Farm which Daniel Evans sold to Peter Evans in 1751, the said Susannah and Catherine being sisters of Daniel Evans and co-partners with him as heirs of Mark Evans, dec. Bot. D. Bk. 4, 421.


November 29, 1793. Thomas Madison—Inclusive Grant, 2218 acres on Buffalo Creek. Pat. Bk. 31, 84.

1793. Thomas Preston—Survey, 590 acres on north branch of Tinker Creek; William Carvin—Survey inclusive: 990 acres on Carvin’s Creek; William Carvin—Survey inclusive: 689 acres called Carvin’s Meadows; Jacob Garst—Survey, 230 acres on Carvin’s Creek; John Depew—Survey, 900 acres on Glade Creek; Thomas Price—Survey, 200 acres on Carvin’s Creek; Geo. Chambers—Survey, 13,000 acres on Carvin’s Creek; Geo. Chambers—Survey, 12,700 acres on Carvin’s Creek; Wm. McClanachan—Survey inclusive: 3170 acres on south side of Roanoke; George Spotts—Survey, 11½ acres on Evans’ Spring Branch.

1794. George Spotts—Deed, 50 acres on Mill Creek, from Jane Campbell for Nath. Evans.


April 30, 1795. Samuel Seagreaves—Grant, 400 acres on Roanoke, adjoining the land of Nathaniel Evance and Peter Evance. Pat. Bk. 31, 483.

May 1, 1795. Joseph Robinson—Grant, 150 acres on waters of Carvin's Creek, adjoining Wm. Carvin, Carmack McCafery and his own land. Pat. Bk. 31, 490.

May 6, 1795. Thomas Veal—Grant, 300 acres on Welchman’s Run, adjoining Hugh Mills and Benj. West. Pat. Bk. 32, 235; Thomas Veal—Grant, 30 acres.


1796. Peter Heake—Grant, 16 acres adjoining Anthony Gohlson and Thomas Madison. Pat. Bk. 35, 176; John Riddlesberger—Survey, 216 acres on north Branch of Tinker Creek; John Griffith—Survey, 165 acres on Peter’s Creek; John Harris—Survey, 80 acres on a branch of Roanoke; Wm. McClanahan—Survey inclusive, 1690 acres on north side of Roanoke; Mary Howard—Survey, 215 and 250 acres on Glade Creek; Hugh Mills—Survey, 269 acres on Glade Creek; John Persinger—Survey, 290 acres on Roanoke; Wm. Campbell—Surveys, 140 and 390 acres on Roanoke; Benjamin West—Survey, 980 acres on north branch of Tinker Creek; James Brown—Grant, 82 acres on Glade Creek adjoining Jared Ashdon and John McClanahan.

August 24, 1796. Jacob Garst and Daniel Dilman—Grant, 250 acres on both sides Carvin’s Creek. Pat. Bk. 36, 523; James Breckenridge—Deed, 500 acres on Tinker’s Creek, from Thos. Barnes and Betty; Alexander Quarry—Grant, 1900 acres on Carvin’s Creek.

October 5, 1796. David May and Zachariah Stanley—Grant, 1000 acres on Glade Creek, adjoining Col. Wm. Freeman and said May. Pat. Bk. 36, 591.

1797. Peter Evans’ Will—Land to sons, Mark, Thomas, Jonathan, William and John.

March 11, 1797. Cornelius Ruddle—Grant, 113 acres on Glade Creek, adjoining his own land and Joseph Hawkins. Pat. 37, 184; George Johnston—Grant, 100 acres chiefly on the waters of Carvin’s Creek.

July 12, 1797. George F. Stras and John L. Maguis—Grant, 500 acres extending into Bedford and on some of the waters of Goose Creek and Roanoke. Pat. Bk. 39, 421.


October 9, 1797. Jacob Depew, Jr.—Grant, 50 acres on Welches Run, adjoining John Howard and John Depew. Pat. Bk. 40, 8; Henry West—Grant, 163 acres on Tinker’s Creek.


April 30, 1798. Hugh Mills—Grant, 100 acres on Glade Creek adjoining John Depew.


June 27, 1798. Mary Howard—Grant, 250 acres on north side of Glade Creek.


June 16, 1798. David Gish—Grant, 185 acres adjoining said Gish, Wm. Fleming and others. Pat. Bk. 40, 253; Thomas Veil—Grant, 30 acres on Glade Creek, adjoining his own.


1799. Mary Howard—Grant, 215 acres on Glade Creek; Hugh Mills—Grant, 100 acres on Glade Creek. Pat. Bk. 40, 195; John Rutherford—Grant,
COMMUNITY BUILDING ON THE ROANOKE

308 acres on Glade Creek. Pat. Bk. 41, 136; John Rutherford—Grant, 100 acres on Glade Creek.


July 12, 1799. Benjamin Denton—Grant, 100 acres on Carvin’s Creek between Win. Carvin and Samuel Harshbarger; Benjamin Denton—Grant Tract from Thomas Madison; Benjamin Denton died leaving children: John, Dalton, Benjamin, William, Margaret, Matilda, Rebecca and Elizabeth. Surveyor’s Bk. 1821-1833; Family of Benj. Denton, Tombstone Graveyard—Benjamin married Peggy Anderson, daughter of Robert Anderson.

November 4, 1799. William Campbell—Inclusive Grant, 390 acres on Tinker Creek including the Great Lick.

1800. John and Robert Preston—Grant, 968 1/2 acres on the waters of Tinker Creek and Glade Creek; Andrew Borndrager—Grant, 385 acres on Carvin’s Creek.

January 1, 1800. James Mason—Grant, 3800 acres on the Roanoke and Back Creek. Pat. Bk. 43, 219. As executor for James Mason, Elijah McClanachan sold to William McClanachan 2650 acres of this tract.

May, 1800. Daniel McNeal—Grant, 46 acres, part of a military warrant for 200 acres, on south side of Roanoke, adjoining Samuel Seagreaves; Daniel Dilman—Surveys, 110 and 280 acres in Carvin’s Cove.

May 27, 1800. James McCready, 620 acres, inclusive survey on Glade Creek; 220 acres patented to John McFall, 1756, sold to George Pearis, 1761, and to John Howard, 1787, by Robert Pearis, son of George; 290 acres, part of 335 granted to John Howard, 1770; 70 acres added by Benjamin Howard; 18 acres from David Moore and Susan; 20 acres from James Breckenridge, part of 1300; 2 acres, part of 750, patented to Tolliver Craig, assignee of William Anderson. Bot S. Bk.

June, 1800. John and Cornelius Pate & Co., Deed, 390 acres from Wm. Campbell and Susanna.


April 25, 1801. Town of New Antwerp laid off by Samuel A. Adams on Barnes Land. John H. Madison—Deed, 600 acres on the north side of Roanoke from James Mason to whom it was granted, 1798; John H. Madison—Deeds, 150 and 100 acres on south side of Roanoke purchased by Peter Seacat from Joseph Pryor, he from Nat. Evans, 100, and from heirs of Charles Hungate, 150. Bot. D. Bk. 8, 10.

November 24, 1801. Samuel G. Adams—Deeds, 600 acres on the north side of Roanoke, whereon John H. Madison now lives; Susanna Madison,
widow of Thomas Madison, releases her claim. Bot D. Bk. 7, 547, 584, 691; Samuel G. Adams—Deed, 500 acres on north side of Roanoke, the Barnes Land; George Hancock—Deed, 600 acres from Samuel G. Adams and Catherine—£2,500—Bot. D. Bk. 7, 603.


September 7, 1801. John & Cornelius Pate & Co.—Deed, 58 acres on Mill Creek on which they live, including the stone mill—£1000, also 11½ acres joining the above, from George Spotts, of Greenbrier.


1803. John Pate—Survey for 3 acres adjoining the land he lives on and Millers. Beginning on the line formerly William Campbell’s.


1804. John Persinger—Deed, 300 acres, two parts of William Terry’s land, from Jasper Terry and Ruth of Montgomery. Bk. 8, 564.


(1818. George Hancock, Jr., 600 acres on north side of Roanoke, known) as “The Bottom” by deed from George Hancock, Sr. Bot. D. Bk. 13, 289.

(1823. William Langhorn—“The Bottom” for $8,300.)


March 10, 1803. The Town of New Antwerp—Lots at $30.00. Deeds from Samuel G. Adams and Catherine: James Blair—Lot 88; James Myers—Lot 28; Allen Jones—Lots 58, 101, 81, 103, 106, 40; Simon Riggle—Lot 83; Christian Gish, Jr.—Lot 46.

January 6, 1803. John Murphy—Lot—; Thomas Sisle—Lot 6; Joseph Gray—Lot 31; Thomas Roan—Lot 87; John Burns—Lot 34; Elijah Smith—Lot 81; John Calwell—Lot 23; Ambrose Jones—Lot 16; George Linkenhoker—Lot 71; William Fleming—Lot 98; James Blair, Jr.—Lot 72; John Tate—Lot 3; Christian Gish—Lot 73; John Fleming—Lot 107; David Ferguson—
Lot 39; Samuel Lewis—Lot 77; Susanna Madison—Lots 35, 65, 82; John Rock
—Lot 30; Samuel Ferguson—Lot 74; George Kennon—Lot 76; David Johnston
—Lot 57; Crawford Ready—Lot 89; Wm. Devirs—Lot 56; David Bailey—
Lot 37; Jacob Sherman—Lot 14; Robert Laforce—Lot 5.

February 10, 1803. John Campbell—Lot 21; William Faris—Lot 38;

1803. Curley Songer—Lot 27; Henry Robinson—Lot 48; Hezekiah
Adams; 55 acres adjoining Stover.

September 13, 1803. Thomas Long from Samuel G. Adams, Several
pieces of property—for a claim on Stephen Austin of Connecticut, which was
secured by conveying to Stephen Trigg trustee, 36 slaves and the tract of
land from, Breckenridge-Barnes land, excepting David Millers and the several

September 13, 1803. Samuel G. Adams from James Breckenridge, 500
acres on Tinker’s Creek purchased from Thomas Barnes 1796. Bk. 8, 279.
Thomas Long from Samuel G. Adams, The above 500 acres, excepting the
Town of New Antwerp and 55 acres conveyed to Miller. Bot. Deed Bk. 8,
279 and 283.

September 7, 1803. Division of Thomas Long’s tract at the Big Lick,
showing the boundaries of the Town of New Antwerp.—Plot—Town, 57½
acres west of the road above the spring; 75 acres east of road to yeargin; 112
acres east of Tinker Creek to —— Gish; 48 acres, corner next to Fleming’s
to Long; 122½ acres west of road north of the town to Johnston; 29 acres west
of the spring north of the road; 55 acres west of town to David Miller.

IV. BACK CREEK, MASON’S CREEK AND FORT LEWIS COMMUNITY

The Settlement of Back Creek and Bent Mountain

When John Mason came to Back Creek of Roanoke in 1750 his neighbors
were his brother-in-law, James McKeachey, and Robert Poage. John Mathews,
Boyd and Alexander Baine were early land-owners, but not settlers.
The Back Creek neighborhood was an extension or suburb of the Great Lick
settlement. The communication was naturally over the trails leading south
by Back Mountain and over Bent Mountain to the Southwest. The home-
steaders along the Carolina Road were grouped in Captain Neely’s Company,
while those farther up the creek about the Forks were in Captain Lewis’s
Company with those of Mason’s Creek. Those of the Bent Mountain region
were under Captain Martin.

John Mason died in 1760 leaving his place in the community to be filled
by his sons John, Joseph, William and James. Although Joseph had a good
tract of land in his father's home place he is credited on the property list of 1783 with only one horse and one cow. James became an extensive landowner in the region of the Roanoke, and occupied many important positions. He was ensign in Capt. Neely's Company, Deputy Sheriff, Lieutenant in Capt. Richardson's Company in 1789, Captain of Militia in 1790, Sheriff in 1795, Justice in 1797, overseer of the Poor in 1798 and coroner in 1800, soon after which time he died.

William was interested enough in his land to get an inclusive survey and increase his holdings on Grassy Creek.

ROBERT POAGE

Robert Poage, son of Robert Poage, of Beverley Manor, was an enterprising frontiersman who after prospecting for a while on Catawba became a permanent settler on Back Creek, where his descendants still live on and near the original tract of land. His mill place at the forks of the creek has been a community center and an ancient land-mark through nearly two centuries of time. In public affairs Robert Poage began as a road commissioner and after becoming Justice and listing the tithables in different companies of militia through a long period of years served until 1784 when he refused to qualify on account of his infirmity of age. The children of Robert Poage, of Back Creek, are remembered by his descendants in the neighborhood as John and William and four sisters.

By his will made in July, 1787, Robert Poage left to his son, William, the lower end of the place they then lived on to be divided about twenty poles from the meadow fence, and also two horses and the cattle formerly named to him. He likewise left to his sons, Robert and John, the upper end of the land to be divided equally between them, and Robert to have a black mair formerly named to him, John a bay colt formerly named to him. He left to Thomas Goodson five shillings, because he had already gotten his share; and to Nathan Scott, forty shillings which was in his own hands. To his loving wife he left a living off the plantation during her life and the disposal and command of all household furniture and plantation tools to keep in her hand or divide amongst the family. Likewise he left her at command to dispose of the horse creatures and cattle not mentioned above. The still was left for the use of the family. The executors were Nathan Scott and the wife, Jane Poage. Witnesses, John Henry, Esom Hannan and William McClenachan.

The family of Robert Poage, Sr., and Elizabeth, of Beverley Manor, from which this Robert comes is to be distinguished from that of John Poage, Sr., of Mill Creek, North Branch of James River. Robert Poage, Sr., died in 1774 leaving children John, Thomas, Robert, George, William, Martha Woods, Mary Breckenridge, Elizabeth Crawford, Margaret Robertson and Sarah Gordon.
John Poage and Jane (Bogg), of Mill Creek, Rockbridge County, had children: John, born January 27, 1738, married Elizabeth Mitchell; Grizel, born February 24, 1740, married John McCrosky; Martha, born December 20, 1742, married James Moore; Robert, born August 18, 1745, married Peggy Mitchell; William, born July 12, 1747, married Ann ————; Ann Poage, born October 12, 1749, married John Caruthers; James Poage, born March 17, 1752, married Nancy Hogshead; Jonathan Poage, born October 4, 1754, married Martha Beggs; Thomas Poage, born February 6, 1756, married Lydia Cowen; Rebekah Poage, born June 24, 1764, married John Allen. Both these families were closely identified with every advance made by Virginia's western frontier.

ROBERT HARVEY ON BACK CREEK

Robert Harvey's interest in Back Creek land is shown in his acquisitions begun in 1792—Robert Harvey and James Mason, 3,600 acres on the Dividing Ridge between Back Creek and Maggotty Creek; Robert Harvey, 520 acres extending into Franklin County; 1793, Robert Harvey, 1,700 acres on Back including the Buck Mountain; 1796; Robert Harvey, 131 acres adjoining his own land and Jacob Naffe; 1800, Robert Harvey, 672 acres on Back Creek, from Joseph Mason; 1805, Robert Harvey, 1,050 acres on Back Creek beginning at the Gap of the Ridge, 1,700 and 1,000 acres on the south side
February 18, 1768. James Mellon—53 acres on Back Creek by the Great Road.
December 9, 1768. John Martin—70 acres on Back Creek.

1771. James McKeachy—Survey, 110 acres on Back Creek of Roanoke;
William Brown—Survey, 172 acres on Cross Creek, a branch of Back Creek;
Gilbert Marshall—Survey, 39 acres on Back Creek; Robert Alsop—Survey,
138 acres on Back Creek; Francis Smith and John Bowman—1,771 acres on
Back Creek above the entry made by Alexander Boyd, chiefly on the south
side of the creek; Francis Smith and John Bowman—50 and 80 acres on the
Roanoke; Francis Smith and John Bowman—61 acres on Mudlick Branch of
Roanoke; Philip Broger—72 acres on south side of Back Creek.

1772. James McKeachy—142 acres inclusive survey.

1773. John Neely—104 acres on both sides of Back Creek from Joseph
Lapsley.

1775. John Mills, Jr.—part of 500 acres on Bent Mt., and Little Bottom
Creek, "Branches of the Roanoge."

1777. Alexander Baine—325 and 180 acres at the head springs of Roanoke
River at a place called Bent Mt., from John Mills and Mary to Wm. Carvin,

1780. Robt. Poage—67 acres on Back Creek of Roanoke; John Pedan—
180 acres on Marshall Ridge and Back Creek; Wm. Neely—264 acres on Bent
Mountain; Wm. Neely—356 acres on Chestnut Creek; Alexander Montgomery—162 acres on Cross Creek, a branch of Back Creek. Pat. Bk. D. 103.

1781. William Neely—138 acres on waters of Back Creek. Pat. Bk. D.,
128; Samuel McIlhenny—375 acres on Big Run, a branch of Back Creek.
Pat. Bk. D. 437; James Elliot—Survey, 35 and 30 acres on Back Creek and
Jackson's Run; Joseph Mason—110 acres on Back Creek, between Mason’s
Old Place and John Bowman’s and Samuel Montgomery’s survey; Joseph

Godfrey Hambleton—160 acres on Back Creek, Survey; John Pedan—35
acres on Back Creek. Pat. Bk. G. 131; Francis McIlhaney—138 acres from
William Neely; John Henry—150 acres on top of Bent Mountain, Survey;
Abraham Pickleseimer—530 acres near Path of Bent Mountain, Back Creek,
from John Henry.

1783. William Henry—77 acres on the Roanoke, from John Henry; John
Huff—88 acres on Big Run of Roanoke; Francis McKelhenny—160 acres on
branches of Back Creek. Pat. Bk. H. 170; James Mason—550 acres on Back
Creek. Pat. Bk. H. 278; Francis Smith and John Neely—80 acres on south
side of Roanoke above the mouth of Back Creek.

1784. John Henry—110 acres on Back Creek, known as Lazy Hill;
Christian Halderman—150 and 188 acres on a branch of Back Creek, from
188 acres on Big Run, a branch of Back Creek. Pat. Bk. L. 532.
1784. Jacob Kingry—182 acres on Big Run of Roanoak; Andrew Haskins—250 acres on Blackwater and Roanoak.

1785. William Terry, Jr.—380 acres on Brush Creek, Little River and adjoining Robert McElhany; John Payden—83 acres on Marshall Ridge, adjoining Pickelseimer and his own; Peter Grebler—100 acres on Back Creek, Survey; Edward Greenlee—200 acres on Back Creek; David Wilson—147 acres on Back Creek; William Henry—180 and 200 acres on Back Creek; John Henry—450 and 200 acres on Back Creek; John King—240 acres at the head-waters of Roanoke adjoining Little River; William Terry—400 acres on top of Low Ridge, waters of Roanoke.

1786. Henry Banks—336 acres on Back Creek; John Pickelseimer—445 acres on Back Creek; Peter Huff—422 acres in the Bent Mountain.


1789. Thomas Litton tract on head branch of Roanoak, from Peter Huff; Thomas Arthur—164 acres adjoining John King on waters of Roanoke.


1792. (William Sexton—87 acres on a branch of Roanoak, from Francis Smith); Robert Harvey and James Mason—3,600 acres on the Dividing Ridge between Back Creek and Magotty Creek. Pat. Bk. 26, 280; Robert Harvey—520 acres extending into Franklin County, adjoining John King, deceased, and Daniel Duckweilder. Pat. Bk. 26, 284; Samuel Flora—200 acres adjoining Thomas Hannon and John Pickelseimer. Pat. Bk. 28, 6; William Roberts—154 acres on Back Creek. Pat Bk. 28, 83.


1794. James Mason—275 acres on Back Creek on the north side of Lost Mountain; Edward Billips—355 acres on Mill Run, a branch of Back Creek, adjoining Abraham Pickleseimer and James Templeton. Pat. Bk. 30, 322.


1796. Robert Harvey—131 acres adjoining his own land and Jacob Naffe. Pat. Bk. 35, 41; James Moore—100 acres on Brush Creek and Roanoak. Pat. Bk. 35, 366; John Kelly—230 acres on Back Creek, adjoining heirs of Samuel Reed and William Roberts. Pat. Bk. 36, 590; James Mason—275 acres on head-waters of Back Creek above the land of Wm. Johnson, adjoining Johnson Martin. Pat. Bk. 34, 31; John Cooper—65 acres on the end of Long Ridge, including a draft of Blackwater and Roanoke; John Cooper—63 acres on Brush Creek adjoining his own and his brother Christopher; Joseph Gallego and Joshua Chevallie—1,700 acres on the line between Botetourt and Franklin, adjoining John Kelly and William Roberts.


1799. Thomas Warden—100 acres from James Moore and Elizabeth.


1819. Lewis Harvey and Harry Harvey, Land on south side of Roanoke; 672 acres from Joseph Mason; 110 acres from John Henry, Fayette Co., Kentucky; 225 acres from James Mason; 359 acres from James Mason; 550 and 5½ acres from James Mason; 3,600 acres patented to Jas. Mason and Robert Harvey; 526 acres in Franklin County; 1700 and 121 acres patented in 1792-1796, all from their father, Robert Harvey. For a valuable consideration Harry conveyed his interest to Lewis. Bot. D. Bk. 14, 18.

1820. William Fairis—125 acres, part of 450 granted to John Hays, 1793.

1826. William Ferguson from William Reynolds, John Jenkins' part of 99 acres from grant to David Bailey, 1802; 50 acres by survey to John Jenkins; 20 acres from St. Clair to David Ferguson.

ROADS ON BACK CREEK AND BENT MOUNTAIN

November 13, 1772. Robert Poage, Leonard Huff and James McKeachy to view the way from Thomas Tosh’s Ford to the top of Bent Mountain, and that Leonard Huff, Joseph Willis and William Bell continue the same from the said Bent to William Bell’s Mill on Little River. The Road was established in May 1773.

December 9, 1772. John Bowman, James McKeachy, Francis McElheney and John McAdow to view the way from Joseph Davis’ to John Mason’s old Place.

August 10, 1773. John Bowman and Philip Love to divide the tithables who petitioned for the road from the top of Bent Mountain to Bell’s Mill between Joseph Willis and Benj. Huff.

1780. Jasper Terry, Jonathan Grynar and James Furman to view the road that leads from the road that leads from Henry County to the top of the mountains on Little River to the Montgomery line leading towards the Lead Mines and report the nearest and best way to come.

October 10, 1783. Leonard Huff, Robert Beavers and Job Hale to view the way proposed for a road from the Widow Tosh’s to intersect a road on Little River leading from the Lead Mines to Richmond. This road was established in December 1783.

December 11, 1783. Andew Lewis and James Neely were the Surveyors for that part from the Widow Tosh’s to the top of Bent Mountain, and Robert Poage, William Neely and William Walton to allot the tithables to work under them respectively. Jesse Shambling and Job Hale Surveyors from there to where it strikes the aforesaid road leading from the Lead Mines, Samuel Easom, Josiah Martin and Thomas Goodson, Sr., to allot the tithables who are to open and keep the same in repair.

June 8, 1784. Wm. McClanachan, James Neely, Jonathan Tosh and Godfrey Hamilton to view the way proposed by Hamilton from the Indian Hill to Godfrey Hamilton’s.

October 12, 1784. Godfrey Hamilton Surveyor from the Bedford line to the head of Buck Mountain near the Indian Graves.

October 9, 1787. Road established from Tosh’s Ford on RoanOak to the county line at Noffsinger’s on Maggerty, and that Esom Hannan and Samuel McElheney be Surveyors thereof.

September 9, 1794. Road established from Jacob Vineyard’s by Harvey’s Furnace to the County line near John Noffsinger’s; Joseph Mason, Surveyor of the Highways.


1799. Road established from Speedwell Furnace to the Bedford line at the Mouth of Back Creek: Samuel Reed Overseer.
COMMUNITY BUILDING ON THE ROANOKE

EARLY RESIDENTS OF BENT MOUNTAIN, CAPTAIN MARTIN’S COMPANY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Tithables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>William Aldredge</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Allen</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nicholas Alley</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sherod Bebe</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Beaver</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Bell</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Chadwicks</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Chadwicks</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Cole</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Conner</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher Cooper</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Cooper</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Cooper, Jr.</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Dawes</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paul Dawes</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Dawes</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Dorman</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Ferguson</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosanna Garrett</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Green</td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hale</td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Harmon</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonathan Harrison</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hayes</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Henderson</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Hite</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Huff</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Huff</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Huff, son of Ben</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leonard Huff, Sr.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>no return</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leonard Huff, Jr.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>no return</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Huff</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Iddings</td>
<td></td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Iddings</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Jones</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marcus Likins</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Likins</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Long</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Luttrell</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James King</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John King</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josiah Martin</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John McClelon</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John McCullock</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Murphy</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hercules Ogle</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Richardson</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE MASON’S CREEK AND FORT LEWIS COMMUNITY

The residents on the south side of Roanoke from the dividing ridge between Back Creek and the headwaters of Mud Lick and Craven’s Creeks belonged to the Mason’s Creek Community and to Captain Lewis’s Company. The most important tract of land in that neighborhood taken early was 400 acres at Cave Spring granted to David Stewart, of Beverley Manor. Little was done with this until 1790 when Esom Hannan purchased it from Richard Woods and his wife, Elizabeth Stewart, to whom it had been devised.

Later entries were made in this neighborhood by William Brown, William Greenlee, James Neely, Jr., Thomas Harrison, William Love, Philip Love, Samuel Love, Humphrey Smith, Christian Frantz, Jacob Long, Thomas Cook, Jacob Gest and Jacob Short.

The German families in this community were led by Peter Kinder, of the first period of settlement, James Cagey (Keagy) and John Eager, of the second period, and Christian Frantz, Christian Houtz, George Trout and the Millers and Pitzers of a later period. Their church center became established on the Keagy land east of Brown’s Bottom. There is a tradition that some of the families associated with this first Lutheran congregation were Moravians. The old church building weather-boarded on the exterior and disfigured on the interior is still standing on the south side of the river highway between Roanoke and Salem. The burial ground may be seen near by on the north side of the road on the hill above the river. This building known as Old Zion was succeeded by New Zion which stood on another river hill farther west more nearly the center of the congregation in its later history.

ANDREW LEWIS ON THE ROANOKE

Col. Andrew Lewis began to acquire lands on the Roanoke in 1765, when he had surveyed 625 acres adjoining the Burk land, including two tracts formerly surveyed for James Bane. In 1766 he purchased Thomas Tosh’s strip of 269 acres on the south side of the river adjoining Burk and entered 570 acres farther down, including the lands of Henry and Samuel Brown known as Brown’s Bottom. In 1767 he bought the improvements of James Bane on the north side of the river and the original Burk land from Dr. Walker.
MAP SHOWING
THE ORIGINAL LAND GRANTS
OF
THE SALEM AND MASON CREEK
COMMUNITY
and came to the Roanoke to live, calling his plantation “Richfield.” He was not quietly settled there until 1772, although he was from the first one of the Commissioners of Botetourt County. In 1774 affairs on the frontier were in such straights that Lord Dunmore felt it necessary to organize an expedition against the Indians on the Ohio. In July of that year he himself with as large a force as he could gather proceeded toward Fort Pitt, and from Winchester wrote to Col. Lewis to raise a respectable body of troops in his quarter and join him at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, or Wheeling. The county-lieutenants of the frontier counties quickly summoned their men to arms, and in five weeks troops were marching to their place of rendezvous. We think there is little foundation for the story that Lord Dunmore visited Col. Lewis at his home on the Roanoke to plan this expedition, and still less for the detail that his Lordship approached the Lewis House unexpectedly on a rainy day and finding the plantation servants in the house mending harness and seeing Col. Lewis pick them up by their hair and setting them on the outside of the house. In this expedition Col. Lewis was in general command and by September had his companies collected at Camp Union on the Big Levels of the Greenbrier. Proceeding on by land he reached the Elk River on the 27th of September and the Ohio on the 6th of October. The troops encamped at the Point were attacked by the Indians on the morning of October 10th. Through the day Col. Lewis and his men won a signal victory
in a memorable battle. After meeting the Governor on the west side of the Ohio for a conference and clearing up the ruins of the battle ground at the Point, Col. Lewis returned to his home. On account of his great courage and varied military experience he was suggested the next year as commander-in-chief of the continental army. As Brigadier-General he continued in military service in Virginia through 1776, and as a member of the assembly and council of state he conducted a treaty with the Indians at Fort Pitt in 1778. In May, 1780, he was appointed by joint resolution a member of the Privy Council. On his return home from Richmond on September 21, 1781, he died at the home of his friend, Capt. Talbot, of Bedford County. A letter from Col. William Preston found among the papers of John F. Lewis, of Rockingham County, gives the details of this sad event—“Dear Sir, If you have not been informed before now, this brings you the melancholy news of the death of your worthy brother, General Andrew Lewis. He departed this life Tuesday evening at Captain Talbots, in Bedford, about twenty miles from his home on his way from Richmond, where, it is supposed he first felt the symptoms of his disorder, which it is believed, was a bilious fever, and pursued his journey to Talbots and reached the place on Monday. Dr. Fleming, with Tommy and Andrew, got to the place and found him speechless and in the agonies of death a few hours before he breathed his last. On Thursday his remains were decently interred beside his youngest son, Charles, on his own land in the presence of his family and a number of friends, where silent grief and sorrowful countenances plainly discovered the feeling of their friends on this mournful occasion.”

There seems to be little said about the wife of General Andrew Lewis. She is mentioned only in his will. He was buried by the side of his son, Charles. When the remains of General Lewis were removed to the East End Cemetery at Salem no mark was placed at the site of the burial ground from which they were moved. As remembered by local people the exact place is a little knoll, or point of ridge south of the road now the Boulevard south east of the Richfield house, then covered with large river stones and oak trees. The grave was found by the late Lucian H. Cocke’s observing the letters, A. L. painted on a boulder and the remains were identified by brass nails forming the letters, A. L. on the coffin and by military buttons preserved. The Lewis house place was at the small spring in the northwest corner of the 117 acres of land James Burk sold to James Bane, near the later Simmons farm house. (See map of Fort Lewis and Mason’s Creek Community.)

It is said that Andrew Lewis married a Miss Givens. His eldest son, John, was baptized by Rev. John Craig in September, 1746, when Andrew was twenty-six years old. Andrew’s father, John Lewis, of Lewis’ Creek, Beverley Manor, died in 1761. In his will he mentioned John, son of Andrew, and directed that each child or grand-child bearing the same name as his or his wife’s should have mourning rings. Gen. Lewis was sixty-one years old when he died.
Andrew Lewis’ will probated in February, 1782, provided that his wife should have two negro men and two negro women for her life time with which to work one-third of the farm on which the family lived called Richfield. Son, John, 470 acres on which he lives, also 450 acres on Greenbrier and 1,000 acres in Kentucky; Son, Samuel, 740 acres, the Stone House tract near Staunton, 680 acres where his father lived, 185 acres adjoining and 1,200 on Greenbrier; Son, Thomas, 283 acres known as Burk’s Old Place on the north side of Roanoke joining the home place, 1,770 and 500 acres on Greenbrier and 200 at Warm Springs; Son, Andrew, 269 acres, the mill tract on which he lives on the south side of Roanoke, formerly Thomas Tosh’s, 100 acres joining the above—Burk’s Spring—116 and 63 acres on the south east side of the above, and 700 and 400 acres on Muddy Creek and Indian Creek of Greenbrier; Son, William, 112 acres—Richfield—and 625 acres on the north side thereof, also 800 and 400 acres on Red Spring, Meadow and Dunlap’s Creeks.

Daughter Ann, land to be sold and money turned over—250 acres on Wolf Creek of Roanoke, 190 acres on the head branches of Peter’s Creek, 108 acres in the Barrens in the name of Col. Breckenridge, and a share in two other tracts by Peter Evans, also land at Warm and Hot Springs.

John Lewis, the son of Andrew, lived on the south side of Roanoke at Brown’s Bottoms; Samuel lived first at the old Lewis Home Place in Augusta and later on Greenbrier, where he was known as Col. Samuel Lewis; Thomas went to Kanawha where he and William and Andrew laid off a town at Point Pleasant and where he left a family of children by Sally Thornton whom he intended to marry on the day he was killed by falling from a horse; Andrew, known as “Col. Andrew,” lived first on the south side of Roanoke at the mill place where in 1799 he had an inclusive survey for 1400 acres, and later at Vause’s and Bent Mountain. William lived at the home place until he sold out to Nathaniel Burwell and migrated to Alabama. Ann married Rowland Madison and lived at Vause’s and Kentucky.

A report of the appraisement of Gen. Lewis’ property shows that he had

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item Description</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>20 negroes</td>
<td>£1005/0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19 horses</td>
<td>£226/0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33 cattle</td>
<td>£104/10/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14 yearlings</td>
<td>£11/5/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 calves</td>
<td>£3/0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21 sheep</td>
<td>£10/10/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 lambs</td>
<td>£1/10/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40 hogs</td>
<td>£20/0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 ploughs</td>
<td>£3/0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 ax</td>
<td>£0/6/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 feather beds</td>
<td>£64/0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29 chairs</td>
<td>£10/3/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 camp stools</td>
<td>£2/0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 tables</td>
<td>£12/0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 mahogany desk</td>
<td>£20/0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 common desk</td>
<td>£4/0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 book case</td>
<td>£4/0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 feather beds</td>
<td>£64/0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 prospect glass</td>
<td>£25/0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14 maps</td>
<td>£25/0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 pictures</td>
<td>£9/0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14 prints</td>
<td>£25/0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sundry books</td>
<td>£64/0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 guns</td>
<td>£11/10/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 looking glasses</td>
<td>£12/0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 maps</td>
<td>£25/0/0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14 pictures</td>
<td>£9/0/0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
By James Neely, Wm. Walton and Robert Neely—Bot. Will Bk. 1, 141.

John Lewis, eldest son of Andrew, died about the same time as his father, said to have been killed by his negroes. His children were Andrew, Samuel and John.

Thomas Lewis, of Kanawha, son of Andrew, died in November, 1800, leaving children: Thomas, Andrew, William and Samuel.

William Lewis, son of Andrew, married Lucy Madison first, and then Nancy McClenachan.

Andrew Lewis, Jr., son of Andrew, married Eliza Madison, sister of Lucy. On June 7, 1778, his father writing from Richfield told Col. Fleming that he needed three or four men for a few days, because his sons were to be away from him that week—Thomas was attending as commissioner on Tuesday at the Courthouse and "Andrew by appointment is to go to Mr. Madison’s on the same day in order to take him a wife."

Charles Lewis, brother of Gen. Andrew, was killed at the Battle of Point Pleasant. He left four children, John, Andrew, Elizabeth and Margaret.

Thomas Lewis, brother of Gen. Andrew, died in late 1789, or early 1790. His will was probated in Rockingham in February, 1790. He had sons, John, Andrew, Thomas, Charles and William; daughters: Fanny Lancy, Agatha Stuart, Jean Hughes, Margaret Bowyer, Mary McElheny, Elizabeth Gilmore, Ann and Sophia.

William Lewis, brother of Gen. Andrew, was known as William Lewis, of Sweet Springs. He was still living after his brothers had passed away.

On November 9, 1811, William Lewis and Nancy sold Richfield, the homeplace of Gen. Andrew Lewis, to Nathaniel Burwell, 970 acres for £4850. He had already sold to James Simpson 31 acres on which the town of Salem was established. The Burwells called the place "Dropmore," probably from the Dropmore township rather than from especially heavy showers of rain dropping there.

CAPTAIN JAMES NEELY

James Neely came to the Roanoke with the beginning of the settlement. His selection of land and a home place was a good one. Starting with 280 acres...
of bottom land at the mouth of Mason’s, or Neely’s Creek, he and his sons added tracts of new land from time to time until their holdings were dotted about the whole neighborhood. William Neely, son of James, had to his credit 48 acres from his father, 125 acres from Patrick Mahon, 90 acres from William Carleton, and grants 284 acres on a south branch of Mason’s Creek, 74 acres on the west side of Mason’s Creek, 83 and 81 acres on the south side of Roanoke River, 570 acres on Roanoke River and Mason’s Creek, adjoining Wm. Lewis, John Neely and others. John Neely, Jr. had a grant for 1,380 acres on mud­lick and Dry Run, adjoining William Brown and Philip Love. Robert Neely had 195 acres adjoining his own and William Neely, 190 acres adjoining John Meux and Thomas Welch, 450 acres on the Roanoke at the mouth of Mason’s Creek adjoining John Neely and William Neely. John Neely, as we have learned, had the expansive estate of 1883 acres formed around the old Peter Kinder homestead. Sarah Neely as wife of William McClenachan and Jane Neely as wife of Philip Love occupied important places in the life of the community. It was perfectly natural that James Neely should be the sponsor for the first religious service on the Roanoke, that he should be overseer of the road through his community, that he should be called upon frequently to appraise the property of his neighbors, that he should be a large landholder and for a long period of time the captain of his company. In 1784 he resigned as captain and was succeeded by his son, Robert.

James Simpson, the founder of the Town of Salem, appeared first on the Cowpasture, then in the Forks of James and finally on the Roanoke. Here he purchased first 242 acres from John Bryant, and 31 acres from William Lewis from the tract of 625 acres patented by Andrew Lewis. He got together in an inclusive survey 1,952 acres lying chiefly north of the Great Road and the new town he was laying off. In this town which he called Salem, Roanoke Street, or Main Street, was the Great Road. Beginning June 4, 1802 lots were sold to Susanna Cole, where she now lives on the northwest side of Roanoke Street near James Simpson; to William Blaine nine lots on the north west side of Main Street; to David Wade five lots on the northwest side of Main Street on each side of Water Street and also a tract on the southwest end of the town containing 126 acres, being part of two adjoining tracts belonging to said Simpson whereon he now liveth; to Patrick Glynn four lots which include a square of lots on the southeast side of Roanoke Street and the northeast side of Water Street; to John King two lots, 3 and 4, on the southwest side of Main Street; to Samuel Cole two lots binding on Roanoke Street in front and on the northwest side thereof and on the south east side of Limestone Street; to Anthony Haden four lots on north side of Roanoke Street, to Henry Snyder six lots; Tilghman West lot No. 11; to Samuel Lewis three lots all on the Southeast side of Roanoke Street. The price of a lot was $20 for 8 poles square, or four poles front and 16 poles back.
William Bryan's homestead at the Great Spring west of Salem was known as "Bryan's on Roanoke." To this place came William Bryan, second of the name in America, in the year 1748. The former home was at Old Salem in New Jersey. The plantation here at the Great Spring consisted of 400 acres fronting on the river at the south and extending across the Great Road and above the spring on the north. At the north east corner next to the Burk line the road divided, one branch going northeast towards William Carvin's and the other following the northern boundary of Burk's 400 acre tract to a crossing of Mason's Creek at James Neely's. This latter branch of the road extending on east to the Great Lick was called Neely's Road. In the forks of this road James Simpson found a logical place for his town.

In 1765 William Bryan was old enough to be exempted from the county levy and gave to his son, William, Jr., 133 acres of the west end of the plantation. Three years later he conveyed to his son, James, the remainder, 267 acres adjoining the Burk, now Lewis land. James Bryan added 190 acres to his part and obtained a new grant in 1771. In 1788 James sold out to Andrew Lewis, Jr., who sold to his brother, William Lewis, who added 260 acres more, securing a second inclusive grant in 1809. William Lewis sold to Dr. John Johnston.

The family of William Bryan, Jr., consisted of his wife, Elizabeth; Sons, William, James and John; and a daughter, Catherine Cole, wife of John Cole. This William and his father are said to have been buried in the old grave yard on top of the hill above Lake Spring in West Salem. James Bryan moved to Mason County, Kentucky, and later to Missouri. William Bryan, Sr., and his brother David are credited with being leaders in the pioneer Presbyterian Church on the Roanoke. From the beginning of the settlement the meeting place was at the site of the later Brick Church on the east side of Peter's Creek, on the old Salem-Lynchburg Road.

WILLIAM WALTON

The place next to Bryan's on the west is best known as William Walton's. The land, originally 200 acres, was granted to Ephraim Vause in 1746. Vause sold to Joseph Love in 1749. Joseph Love died in 1766 leaving a child, John Love, an orphan, who was bound to Joseph Love. Fuller, who lived at the John Neely place above Breckenridge's near later Amsterdam. In 1773 William Walton came to the place and entered into the active life of the community. He became a justice of the county in 1780 and opened his house as a tavern in 1782. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain John Lewis' new company laid off in 1781 by taking in the upper end of Captain Neely's Company and the lower end of Captain Barnett's Company. In this company Andrew Lewis was First Lieutenant and John Love, Ensign. William Walton was the largest property owner in the company with the exception of Thomas and
Andrew Lewis. In 1789 the division line between Botetourt and Montgomery counties ran from the Franklin line near Noffsinger’s Mill by Walton’s Tavern on the Roanoke and John Glen’s on Catawba. From 1780 to 1800 William Walton regularly listed the tithables in his company.

**FORT LEWIS**

We have learned that the Fort Lewis estate started in 1742 with James Campbell’s settlement on two tracts of land on the north side of Goose Creek alias Roanoke River; that Campbell sold out to Alexander Boyd, Lieutenant and Paymaster to the Virginia Regiment, in 1760; that Boyd established a community store there and added to the estate adjoining tracts of land; and that Alexander Boyd died in 1766 and the property passed into the possession of Alexander Baine, surety for Boyd to James Lyle, of Chesterfield. Now (1772) Baine made an inclusive survey of the estate which comprised 2,200 acres, and the next year (1773) assigned the whole to David Ross who (1785) obtained a new patent—for 2,200 acres on both sides of Roanoke including 400 acres granted to James Campbell, 100 acres to James Patton, 267 acres to James Campbell, two patents to Alexander Boyd and 1,057 acres new land.

As an important merchant in Virginia David Ross at this time was establishing many stores on the frontier and at trade centers along established routes of travel. In addition to his mercantile interests at Fincastle and Fort Lewis he in partnership with Stephen Trigg operated stores at Old Dublin Hollow on the west side of New River and at McCaul’s (Kent’s Mill) on Reed Creek. In 1781 Thomas Jefferson as Governor of Virginia appointed him Commercial Agent of the State, assuring him that the General Assembly by their Act would make good all his engagements by pledging the faith of the State to supply any deficiency of funds put into his hands or any accidental losses that might occur. (State Papers 1, 484.)

Just what happened while the Fort Lewis estate was in the hands of David Ross is not clear. Alexander Baine was also a general merchant in Virginia who had stores on the frontier and who died in Montgomery County in 1800. By his will he granted freedom to his slaves; requested a settlement of his estate in favor of Col. William Bain, son of Rev. James Bain, deceased; bequeathed £5 sterling to the session at Cardross; provided that Alexander and John Murray, sons of his sister Susan be comfortably maintained; and “expected” a full account of Fort Lewis affairs from David Ross, “who illegally took possession of the estate of 3,113 acres of land, negroes and other property.” His executors were Andrew Donald, near Peaks of Otter in Bedford, whose relations in Scotland were acquainted, and Archibald Bryce, of Goochland. The will was proved by his neighbors, Gordon Cloyd, Charles Taylor and Allen Taylor. (Mont. Will Bk. 1, 229.) In 1783 Alexander Bain was credited with 21 horses, 87 cattle and 49 slaves.

In the settlement of David Ross’s estate Fort Lewis was sold to Thomas
Norvell (1806), from whom it passed to Samuel White whose landed estate was divided in 1827, giving an outline of the extent of the Fort Lewis lands as described in the Ross Patent. From this division the part of the estate including the Mansion House came into the possession of Alexander White whose family lived there many years.

Fort Lewis itself stood on the hill in the valley between Campbell’s and Bryan’s around which hill the road was ordered turned and around which ran the lines of Alexander Boyd’s patent for 248 acres. The place name, “Fort Lewis,” became attached to the house place and store of the “Boyd-Ross” Plantation and has been carried down through the White ownership to the present Fort Lewis of tourists’ manuals.

Immediately around Fort Lewis were grants to John Charlton (46 acres, 1768); John Keith (350 acres on a branch that empties into the Roanoke at the upper end of William Walton’s Bottom, 1787); James Mason and William Lewis (700 acres joining the land of David Ross known by the name of the Fort Lewis tract, 1790) and James Smith (350 acres adjoining David Ross, Peter Deyerle and his own 1796).

MASON’S COVE

Across the ridge in Mason’s Cove interest centers around the original grant to John Mason, Sr., 176 acres devised by John Mason, Sr., to John Mason, Jr., and sold by James Mason, the son of John, Jr., to Jeremiah Pate, of Bedford. To this was added 300 acres by patent, which with a surplus made an inclusive survey of 508 acres. This was devised to the sons of Jeremiah Pate: Nathan, William, Minor, and Jeremiah, Jr. Nathan Pate was insane, so his part was taken over by his brothers. Jeremiah Pate sold his interest to Frederick Thrasher, William and Minor acquired from Absalom Smith, Sr., other land which they sold to John Smith and Abraham Smith, Jr. This land came through the heirs of John Withers, of Kentucky. In 1795 Absalom Smith had a grant for 196 acres on Mason’s Creek including the Mud Lick, and 300 and 230 acres adjoining his own and Jeremiah Pate. Above at the head of Mason’s Creek Daniel Goodwin had a grant for 600 acres.

THE RESIDENTS OF THIS COMMUNITY CONSTITUTED CAPTAIN LEWIS’S NEW COMPANY, 1783

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Tithables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Alexander</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bryan Amoney</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Billops</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Britt</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Brown</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Bryan, Sr.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Bryan</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Bryan, Millwright</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
COMMUNITY BUILDING ON THE ROANOKE 571

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Tithables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>William Carleton</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Cline</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Craig</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Greble</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Greenlee</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Greenlee</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Henry</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Henry</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Hudson</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Kersey</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Kersey</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Laird</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrew Lewis</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Lewis</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Love</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Love</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis McLlhaney</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Nicholson</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Paden, Sr.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Paden, Jr.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Paden</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Picklesimer, Sr.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Picklesimer, Jr.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Picklesimer</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Foage</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Simpson</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Smith</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Smithy</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Walton</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Wilson</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

TRANSACTIONS IN LAND IN THE MASON'S CREEK AND FORT LEWIS COMMUNITY

1770. William Carleton—Survey for 54 acres on Mason's Creek; William Carleton—Survey for 90 acres on north side Mason's Creek; Francis Smith and John Neely—Survey, 80 acres on south side of Roanoke; George Woolridge—Survey, 30 acres on south side of Roanoke; George Miller—Survey, 81 acres on south side of Roanoke; Andrew Lewis—Survey, 63 acres on south side of Roanoke; James Howell—Survey, 85 acres on north side of Mason's Creek; James Crawford—Deed, 266 acres above the forks of Mason's Creek, from Thomas Tosh and Mary; Patrick Mahan—Deed, 125 acres on Mason's Creek from Samuel Brown of Augusta.

Love—Survey, 212 acres on Roanoke; William Carleton—Survey inclusive, 360 acres on Mason’s Creek; Joseph Alexander—Survey, 290 acres on Roanoke.

1773. Thomas and Andrew Lewis—Survey inclusive, 1,220 acres on Roanoke; John Johnston—Surveys, 96 and 294 acres, on Roanoke.

January 11, 1773. Alexander Baine assigns the Fort Lewis tract, 2,200 acres, to David Ross, who receives a new patent.


1779. James Simpson from John Bryant, Sr.—242 acres on Roanoke; Isam Hannan—Grant, 88 acres adjoining Col. David Stewart; Peter Deyerle—Grants, 43, 49, 243, 356 acres on Roanoke.

1780. Thomas Tosh—Grant, 85 acres on north side of Mason’s Creek.

1781. Wm. Carleton—Deed, 158 acres on Mason’s Creek from Wm. Neely and Mary.

1782. Wm. Neely—Deed, 90 acres on Mason’s Creek from Wm. Carleton and Esther.

1783. Absalom Smith—Grant, 235 acres on Mason’s Creek; James Simpson—Grant, 364 acres; Edward Smoot—Grant, 334 acres on Carvin’s and Mason’s Creek. Pt. Bk. F, 514; William Neely—Grant, 83 acres on south side of Roanoke; William Brown—Grant, 400 acres, Survey on Mud Lick Branch of Roanoke; Alexander Baine (1784)—Grant, 14 acres by his own and Love.

1785. William Brown—Grant, 200 acres on Mud Lick.

1785. William Greenlee—Grant, 37 acres on Roanoke.


November 18, 1786. James Neely, Jr.—Grant, 1,380 acres on Mudlick and Dry Run, adjoining William Brown and Philip Love.

January 25, 1787. Thomas Brown—Grant, 358 acres on Mason’s Creek, adjoining James and John Neely. Pat. Bk. 9, 558; Wm. Carleton—Grant, 65 acres Mason’s Creek. Pat. Bk. 11, 532.

August 23, 1787. John Keith—Grant, 350 acres on a branch that empties into Roanoke at the upper end of Wm. Walton’s Bottom. Pat. Bk. 11, 685.

August 27, 1787. James Simpson—Grant, 400 acres adjoining Thomas Lewis and his own. Pat. Bk. 10, 518; Samuel Crawford—Grant, 300 acres in Mason’s Cove, adjoining his own and James Crawford. Pat. Bk. 13, 588.

1788. John Shrewsberry—Grant, 228 and 200 acres on Mason’s Creek, adjoining Dabney Shrewsberry. Pat. 18, 346-347

1790. Jas. Mason and Wm. Lewis—Grant, 700 acres joining the land of David Ross, known by the name of Fort Lewis tract and the land of Wm. Walton and John Cole.


1793. Cain Scanland—Grant, 71 acres including the headspring of Mason’s Creek. Pat. Bk. 28, 509; Cain Scanland—Grant, 48 acres on Mason’s Creek. Pat Bk. 28, 110; Jeremiah Pate of Bedford—Deed, 170 acres on Mason’s Creek, from James Mason, son of John, Jr. Bot. D. Bk. 4, 469.

1794. John Miller—Grant, 243 acres on Mud Lick Creek, Pat. Bk. 30, 166.

May 7, 1794. Robert Neely—Grant, 450 acres at the mouth of Mason’s Creek, adjoining John Neely and Wm. Neely. Pat. Bk. 28, 527.

May 9, 1794. James Mason—Grant, 163 acres on Mud Lick, adjoining John Hannan, formerly Stewart, and James McKeachy. Pat. Bk. 30, 159.


1795. Absalom Smith—Grant, 196 acres on Mason’s Creek, including the Mud Lick. Pat. Bk. 31, 518.


April 6, 1796. James Smith—Grant, 350 acres adjoining David Ross, Peter Deyerle and his own. Pat. Bk. 35, 111.


June 14, 1796. Daniel Reed—Grant, 53 acres adjoining Alexander Bunts; Daniel Reed—Grant, 38 acres on south side of Roanoke adjoining his own and Thomas Taylor. Pat. Bk. 34, 418, 431.
September, 1796. Nicholas Shootman—Deed 83 acres on south side of Roanoke, from William Neely, of Wythe County.


1797. Andrew Lewis—Grant, 1,000 acres on the north side of Roanoke River; Andrew Lewis—Grant, 301 acres conveyed to Charles Mitchell, he to Edward Mitchell and Edward to Jacob Haas. Bot. D. Bk. 13, 236.


March 27, 1797. Absalom Smith—Grant, 300 acres on the south side of Mason's Creek. Pat. Bk. 37, 203; Absalom Smith—Grant, 230 acres adjoining his own and Jeremiah Pate. Pat. Bk. 37, 204.


May 24, 1797. Nathaniel Strasberry—Grant, on north side of Mason's Creek on the north side of Catawba Mountain. Pat. B. 39, 278.

May 25, 1797. John Saintmorer—Grant, 3 acres on Mudlick Branch adjoining Jacob Miller and Easom Hannan. Pat. Bk. 39, 268; Christian Frantz—Grant, 298 acres on Roanoke River, 148 being part of a tract patented to Ephraim Vause and conveyed to James Neely.


April 18, 1799. Jacob Gest—Grant, 470 acres on the head of Craven's Creek, adjoining a survey made by Jacob Long, the land Geo. Brown bought of John Harris and others. Pat. Bk. 41, 197; Daniel Goodwin—Grant, 600 acres on the head of Mason's Creek and Bradshaw's. Bot. S. Bk.


July 12, 1799. Andrew Lewis, inclusive Grant: 1,400 acres on the south side of Roanoke; 269 acres granted to Thomas Tosh; 100 acres granted to James Burk; 116 acres granted to Andrew Lewis, Sr.; 63 acres granted to Andrew Lewis; 250 acres a location made, February 22, 1782; 500 acres a location made, March 18, 1793; 102 acres a location made, February 14, 1797. Pat. Bk. 41, 356.

March 9, 1800. John Griffith—Grant, 165 acres adjoining William

April 29, 1800. Daniel Pearce—Grant, 200 acres on Mason’s Creek. Pat. Bk. 43, 628.

May 3, 1800. Jacob Short—Grant, 740 acres on Mudlick Creek, 555 acres from 1,380 patented to James Neely; other part from Wm. Preston’s estate; Samuel Love—Grant, 80 acres on the east side of Lewis’s Mill Creek, assigned by James Love.

1800. James Simpson, from William Lewis—31 acres adjoining the land whereon Simpson now lives, part of 625 acres from Andrew Lewis to William Lewis.

July 13, 1804. James Simpson’s inclusive Grant: 1,952 acres adjoining William Lewis; 165 acres, part of 242 from John Bryant; 15 acres, part of 31 from Wm. Lewis’s 625 acre tract; 400 acres granted to Simpson, 1787; 364 acres granted to Simpson 1782; 558 acres from Wm. Wilson, he from Wm. Preston; 300 acres entered 1804; 100 acres entered 1804. Bot. S. Bk. 1799-1822, 338.


1806. Jeremiah Pate—inclusive Survey, 508 acres: 176 granted to John Mason; 300 new. All devised to sons, Nathan, William, Minor, and Jeremiah, Jr. Nathan insane, part taken over by other brothers. Jeremiah sold his part to Frederick Thresher, 1809, William and Minor acquired interests in 700 acres belonging to Absalom Smith, Sr., which they sold to Absalom; Jr. Heirs of John Withers, Ollie Withers, wife of Lewis Payne, son of James Payne, William Withers, Dabney Withers, Jeremiah P. Withers, Elizabeth Withers and Hansford Withers, all of Kentucky, sold land on Mason’s Creek to Absalom Smith. Bot. D. Bk. 30, 29.


June 26, 1809. William Lewis—Grant, 260 acres on the Roanoke north of Bryan’s Great Spring. William Lewis, inclusive grant: 292 acres, part of 400 to Finla Mcclure, 1746, conveyed to Wm. Bryan, 1748; 267 acres from Wm. Bryan to James Bryan, 1765, from James to William Lewis; 120 acres, part of 190 granted to James, 1771; 216 acres, part of 260 granted Wm. Lewis, 1809.

1809. Samuel Mitchell—Deed, 600 acres from Andrew Lewis, part of 1,400 acres on south side of Roanoke, conveyed by Samuel to his son, Edward, February 1809.
November 9, 1811. Nathaniel Burwell from William Lewis, by deed—
970 acres on north side of Roanoke, £4850; 625 by survey to Andrew Lewis,
to William by will; 129½ acres, part of 400, to James Burk, to Thomas
Walker, to Andrew Lewis, to Thomas Lewis by will, to William, 1809; 117
acres, part of Burk's to Bane, to Walker, to A. Lewis to William Lewis by

1821. David and Thomas Shanks from Andrew Lewis—$5,375—Deed,
600 acres, part of 1,400 acres inclusive grant.

1828. Madison Pitzer—Deed, 296 acres from Henry Shores on south
side of Roanoke River, part of an inclusive survey for Andrew Lewis.
Littleberry Jones from Robert Neely, William Booth from Littleberry Jones,
Thomas Gohlson from William Booth, 496 acres of land on Mason's Creek,
Place owned by Thomas Gohlson, deceased. Widow now Mrs. Freeman.

V. THE SOUTH BRANCH AND NORTH FORK COMMUNITIES

The gap between Fort Lewis and the Forks of Roanoke was filled chiefly
by Peter Deyerle, Moses Dunlap, James Robertson, Isaac Taylor and John
and Joseph Raeburn. Peter Deyerle was a young German immigrant who
came to the community about the year 1767 when he entered 365 acres of
land on Roanoke. According to the family tradition he was the son of a
wine merchant and left home when he was sixteen years of age indenturing
himself to a miller by the name of Bowman to pay for his passage. He
afterwards married Bowman's daughter and repaired to the Virginia frontier
where he became an extensive land-holder. In 1779 he added 43, 49, 243
and 356 acres to his original grant; in 1791 he acquired 250 and 110 acres
more; and in 1798 there were added four tracts—540, 250, 50 and 30 acres on
South Fork of Roanoke. The Deyerle homestead was situated on the point
of the ridge above the old fords of the river (west of present Dixie Caverns),
and the bottom land where the present Virginian Railway crosses the high-
way. In later times the place was called "Slate Hill," and is locally known
as the Cooper, or Kent place, because a daughter of Jacob Cooper's mar-
rried John Kent, a grandson of the pioneer, Jacob Kent, and continued to
live at the old home place. The old house which was used as a tavern is
still standing. The children mentioned in Peter Deyerle's Will (1808) were
Charles, John, Abram, Anna Mitchell, Sally Gatewood and Rose Smith.

The Dunlap land became the Charles Thomas place, by which the
Roanoke-Montgomery County line ran. The original road continued west
on the north side of the river until it came near the Forks, now Lafayette,
and then crossed swinging south by Isaac Taylor's and the Forks Meeting
House which stood on a corner of John Raeburn's land in the bend of the
old road, now in the forks of the road from Lafayette and the Lee Highway.
This was the "New Derry" congregation referred to by Rev. John Craig
in 1769. The officers of the congregation were Joseph Barnett, Robert Richie, David Robinson, Samuel Woods, William Beard, Hugh Crockett, James Robertson and James Montgomery. The location here was as near a central one as could be found for the inhabitants of the South Branch and North Fork. There are some living who remember the old church building. The place is definitely referred to by John Raeburn in his will. The church was repaired from time to time and finally abandoned.

James Robertson, of Beverley Manor, married Margaret Poage, daughter of Robert Poage and Elizabeth, and came to the Roanoke where he acquired his first land in January, 1764—113 acres on the south side of Roanoke River, crossing the river to a point in the line of Isaac Taylor. In 1765 James Robertson was surety with William Christian for Margaret Robinson, administratrix of William Robinson. In 1767 he was captain of militia and in 1769 was recommended for a justice along with such frontiersmen as William Ingles, William Christian, Stephen Trigg, William Herbert, Philip Love, Anthony Bledsoe, John Bowman, John Montgomery and Robert Doak. He did signal service in the Point Pleasant Expedition in 1774 and became Lieutenant-Colonel in 1777, serving in the 5th Virginia Battalion of Continental Forces. As he grew older he suffered from rheumatism and contemplated moving to Eastern Virginia, or Kentucky. His son, Alexander H. Robertson, lived at the home place which is now pointed out as Mrs. Northcross's at the east end of Elliston. The old graveyard on the bank of the river contains many graves of early people, many of them unmarked. Mrs. Northcross is a granddaughter of Col. James Robertson's youngest child, Mary, who married John Pepper.

From the Forks of Roanoke up South Branch and North Fork the inhabitants seem more numerous than the nature of the land would suggest. For many reasons they became separated into distinct communities each with problems of its own. The land records themselves tell the story of the settlement so well that we need only to follow them to understand the neighborhood associations. The marriage records show further a social solidarity that is rather pronounced in this particular region. In 1783 the residents were enrolled in the companies of Capt. Barnett and Capt. Watterson.

NEW LANDS ON SOUTH BRANCH IN EARLY BOTETOURT


1772. John Madison—Grant, 37 acres on a branch of Roanoke in Vause's Hills; Charles Stapleton—Deed, 248 acres from Samuel Crockett and Jane.
1774. James Barnett—Grant, 35 acres, beginning at the mouth of a Big Spring where it empties into South Fork; John Madison—Grant, 109 acres on the south bank of Roanoke.

1775. John Madison—Deed, 300 acres from John Hite on a branch of Goose Creek; Alexander Montgomery—Deed, 126 acres from Joseph and Walter Crockett, Executors of Samuel Crockett; Charles Stapleton—Deed, 46 acres from Walter and Joseph Crockett, Executors of Samuel Crockett.

1778. John Madison resigned as Clerk of the court of Augusta County on account of age and infirmities. His son, Richard was chosen in his place.

1778. William Madison—Deed, 75 acres at the head of Meadow Creek, from John Madison; George Robertson—Deed, 91 acres from William Preston.

1779. Jacob Kent, Jr.—Deed, 75 acres on Meadow Creek, from John Madison; Robert Kent—Deed, 132 acres Vause land, from John Madison, Hugh Crockett on lower end, Geo. Robertson on upper end; John Barnett—Deed, 80 acres from John Madison on both sides South Fork; Hugh Crockett—Deed, 275 acres from John Madison on both sides South Fork; James Barnett—Grant, 47 and 70 acres on south side of South Fork; Robert Elliott—Grant, 87 acres on a branch of the South Fork of Roanoke; James Ward—Grant, 83 acres on a south branch of Roanoke.

1782. John Barnett—Grant, 92 acres on south side of South Fork; David (H)iddings—Grant, 100 acres at the head of Roanoke, known as Deer Park; James Barnett—Grant, 130 acres on South Fork.

1783. Jacob Francisco—Grant, 66 and 100 acres on Roanoke and head of Indian Run; William Pierce—Grant, 897 acres on South Fork of Roanoke.

1784. William McNeely—Deed, 48 acres from Charles Stapleton and Sarah.

1785. John Elswick—Grant, 194 and 66 acres on Elliott’s Creek; Samuel Bailey—Grant, 200 acres at head of Elliott’s Creek; Marvin Kyle, heir of Archibald Kyle—49 acres on north side of Roanoke River and above tract John Charlton lives on; Charles Stapleton—Grants, 38 and 72 acres adjoining his own land; John Barnett—Grant 300 acres adjoining his own land on South Fork; John Barnett—Grant 100 acres on Elliott’s Creek.

1785. William Canterberry—Grants, 100 and 147 acres on Elliott’s Creek; Samuel Canterberry—Grant, 100 acres northside Pilot Mountain, Elliott’s Creek.

1787. Moses Johnson—Grant, 72 acres on South Fork; John Jones—Grant, 300 acres on headwaters of Roanoke, adjoining Little River; Stephen Childer—Grant, 56 acres on a branch of South Fork; Wm. McNeely—Grant, 320 acres adjoining his land on South Fork; Wm. McNeely—Grant, 70 acres adjoining John Barnett; James Barnett—Grant, 178 acres on Colvin’s Spring Branch; James Barnett—Grant, 293 acres on Elliott’s Creek; Thomas Barnett—Grant, 253 acres on path leading from the Great Road to the Den;
James Elliott—Grant, 175 acres on Cedar Creek, adjoining Jas. Fitzpatrick.

1788. James Barnett—Grant, 360 acres on the waters of South Fork and North Fork; Rowland Madison—Grant, 50 acres on Boner’s Run of South Fork.

1789. Richard Pierce—Grant, 100 acres, Assignee of Robert McIlhaney, he of James Beaver, he of John Minter; John Ross DeWitt—Grant, 220 acres on Fallen Run of Elliott’s Creek; William Robinson—Grant, 800 acres adjoining James Barnett’s land; Thomas Litton—Deed, —— on head branches of Roanoke from Peter Huff; James Blair—Grant 50 acres on South Fork; James Blair—Grant, 186 acres at headwaters of Roanoke, known as Deer Park.

1790. James Robertson—Grant, 230 acres adjoining his own land, Isaac Taylor and John Robinson; William Dixon—Grant, 200 acres on Fallen Run of Elliott’s Creek; Geo. Reveley—Grant, 90 acres on Big Run, a branch of South Fork.

1791. Moses Dunlap—Grant, 434 acres adjoining Peter Deyerle, Isaac Taylor and William Erwin.

1792. William Taylor—Grant, 260 acres on North and South Forks, adjoining James Robertson and Isaac Taylor; Joseph Kent—Deed, 800 acres from William Robinson, £1420; Thomas Hubble—Grant, 186 acres on headwaters of Roanoke—Deer Park; Samuel Crawford—Grant, 191 acres on the Roaring Hole—South Fork; James Robertson—Grant, 670 acres adjoining Isaac Taylor and John Raeburn; Isaiah Stevens—Grant, 149 acres on Dry Fork of Elliott’s Creek.

1793. Moses Dunlap—Grant, 31 acres adjoining Isaac Taylor.

1794. John Martin and Marquis Lynkins—Grant, 50 acres at Sugar Camp; David Willis—Grant, 58 acres on Elliott’s Creek; William Ratcliff—Grant, 111 acres on Long Branch of Elliott’s Creek; Thomas Lewis—Deed, 400 acres at headwaters of Roanoke near Han’s Meadows, from Emory Altizer; Marquis Lynkins—Grant, 234 acres on waters of Roanoke; Marquis Lynkins—Grant, 103 acres on Flat Run; James Light—Grant, 50 acres adjoining James Langdon; William Robinson—Grant, 50 acres on Dark Run of South Fork.

1795. Jonas Powers—Grant, 165 acres on Elliott’s Creek, adjoining John Elswick, Edward Rose and Richard Pierce; George Clavenger—Grant, 150 acres on Cedar Spring, branch of Elliott’s Creek; Andrew Lewis, Sr.—Grant, 414 acres on waters of South Fork; James Richardson—Grant, 50 acres on head of Roanoke; Stephen Childers—Grant, 114 acres on head of Stephenson’s Branch of Roanoke; Garner Bartlett—Grant 173 acres on Falling Creek of Roanoke.

1796. William McNeely—Grant 58 acres on Stapleton’s Run, adjoining Stapleton; Thomas Barnett—Grant, 50 acres on the Old Road of South Fork;
Samuel Langdon—Grant, 288 acres on Elliott's Creek; William Ratcliff—Grant 180 acres on Cedar Run of Elliott's Creek, adjoining Martin's land; John Penitent—Grants, 100 acres on South Fork including land he lives on, 49 and 26 acres on Flat Run of South Fork; David Collins and Isaiah Stevens—Grant, 149 acres on Dry Fork of Elliott's Creek; Andrew Lewis—Deed, 1,260 acres—Place known as Vause's from Roland Madison; Andrew Lewis—Deed, 356 acres on South Fork from Wm. Neely of Wythe County—Chestnut Neck.

September 7, 1796. George Hancock—Deed, 800 acres from Jos. Kent and Margaret.

1796. Nicholas Shotman—Deed, 83 acres from William Neely, of Wythe County.

1797. Jacob Kent—Grant, 442 acres including 98 acres patented to Samuel Jackson; Isaac Taylor—Grant, 970 acres adjoining Col. James Robertson, John Raeburn and Moses Dunlap.

1798. James Burkett—Grant, 400 acres on both sides of the road that leads from Wm. Stapleton’s and Capt. Wm. Ferris; Francis Gardner—Deed, 165 acres on Elliott's Creek, from Jonas Powers; Luke Muncy—Deed, 184 acres from Jos. Pickelsimer; Jacob Sowder—Grant, 170 acres on South Fork; Peter Sanders, Jr.—Grant, 400 acres on Price Creek, adjoining Sam Manning; Jonathan Hubble—Grant, 200 acres on Elliott’s Creek, adjoining Samuel Langdon; Elizabeth Madison—Survey—850 acres between her land from John Madison and George Hancock’s land; corner at the river; Elizabeth Madison, Susanna Smith Madison and Agatha Strother Madison—Survey, 230 acres on the west side of South Fork joining George Hancock; Jesse Hall tract, Deed, 45 acres on both sides South Fork, from Jacob Smith; Samuel Langdon—Grant, 1,125 acres at the head of Elliott’s Creek; Peter Deyerle—Grants, 540, 250, 50 and 30 acres on South Fork.

1799. Thomas Warden—Deed, 100 acres from James Moore and Elizabeth, on Brush Creek; John Clifton—Deed, 73 acres on Cedar Branch of Elliott’s Creek, from George Cleavenger; Jacob Lafler—Deed, 200 acres from Isaac Taylor, Sr.; Jacob Lafler—Deed, 98 acres from Thos. Taylor and Rebeca—South Side; John Penitent—Deed, 213 acres from Samuel Langdon, Sr., Elliott’s Creek; Messenger Lewis—Deed, 73 acres from Samuel Langdon, Sr.

1800. Thomas Smith—Deed, 630 acres on Elliott’s Creek, from John Elswick and Susanna; John Gadsberry—Deed, 150 acres on Cedar Branch of Elliott’s Creek from William Terry and Elizabeth.

1801. Richard Pierce—inclusive survey, 270 acres on waters of Elliott’s Creek; 113 acres by patent November 21, 1793; 100 acres, patent July 24, 1799; 57 acres, part of 100 acres on a warrant issued in 1783.

1808. Alexander Robertson—Survey, 340 acres on south side of South Fork, part of 670 acres granted to James Robertson in 1783, adjoining James Barnett’s tract of 1,070 acres.
## Community Building on the Roanoke

### Captain Barnett's Company, 1783—(on South Branch of Roanoke)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Tithables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Atchley</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Baine</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Barnett, Sr.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Barnett, Jr.</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Barnett, son of James</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Barnett, brother to James</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Barnett</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Britt</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Britt</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Brooks</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen Childers</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Coffee</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Coleman</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Craig</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hugh Crockett</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Davis</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathaniel Davis</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Davis</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Deyerly</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moses Dunlap</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Elliot</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Erwin</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Levi Flanakin</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Solomon George</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Hawkins</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malcolm Hunter</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Kent</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Lee</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jadock Martin</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel McCoy</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William McKenny</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William McNeely</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Owens</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Patterson</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Pendleton</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Radeliff</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Reaburn</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Reaburn</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Reaburn</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Robertson</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Robinson</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Robinson</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Sivers</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Smith</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Stapleton</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Stapleton</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Solomon Stevens</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Kegley's Virginia Frontier

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Tithables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Stevens</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Taylor, Sr.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Taylor, Jr.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Taylor at William's</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Taylor</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Taylor</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Taylor</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Valentine Thresh</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Madison</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Madison, Estate</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jasper Read</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Wyatt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Madison</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Captain Easom's Company, 1783 (on headwaters of South Fork and Little River)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Tithables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Allen, Sr.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Allen, Jr.</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Ashley</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Beckett</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Bell</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Boyles</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin Brannan</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonathan Brown</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moses Brown</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vachel Clark</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew Cox</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Crafton</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Crosby</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Griffith Dickerson</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Griffith Dickerson, Jr.</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moses Dickerson</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Easom</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Evans</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Flours</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark Foster</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Gee</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Gee, Sr.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Gee, Jr.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Gee</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Gee</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Gee</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Goodson</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Goodson, Jr.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonathan Grymes</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hale, Sr.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hale, Jr.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Hale</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Horses</td>
<td>Cattle</td>
<td>Slaves</td>
<td>Tithables</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Hale</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hannon</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elijah Hilton</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Holley</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Howell</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Howell</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joshua Howell</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Huff</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruth Huff</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Ingle</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Jones</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moses Jones</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Hungate</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Keef</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Micajah Keef</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Lloyd</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Lloyd</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Lynch</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Britts Matthews</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James McCutchen</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas McGeorge</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Nelson</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jane Patterson</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Patterson</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Ratliff</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reuben Ratliff</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Ratliff</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Reed</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Reed</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian Richards</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Richardson</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew Scott</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Shelough</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Simmons</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philip Smith</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Spencer</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jesse Spurlock</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Spurlock</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Storm</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hezekiah Sumner</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jasper Terry</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josiah Terry</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Terry</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Thomas</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonathan Tullis</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Turman, Sr.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Turman, Jr.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Wickham</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Wilson</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Winford</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
KEGLEY'S VIRGINIA FRONTIER

NEW LANDS ON NORTH FORK IN EARLY BOTETOURT

1770. John Raeburn—Survey, 53 acres on south side of North Fork; Alexander Ross—Survey, 82 acres on west bank of Bradshaw's Creek.

1771. Samuel Wilson—Deed, 262 acres on North Fork of Roanoke, from James Mason; Henry Watterson—Survey, on Pearis' Run under the Catawba Mountain.


1772. Wm. Preston—Grant, 90 acres on the Brush Creek of Roanoke; Andrew Woods—Survey, 185 acres at the head of North Fork.

1773. Con Dougherty—Deed, 175 acres called Cedar Swamp from Thos. Ingles; David Robinson—Grant, 590 acres adjoining Jas. Gorrell and Geo. Pearis; Walter Steward—Deed, 96 acres from Daniel McCormick and Ann; Wm. Dougherty, Son—Deed, 175 acres from Con Dougherty.

1774. Robert King—Deed, 207 acres from Tobias Bright and Abigail, on both sides North Fork; John Henderson, Sr.—Deed, 271 acres from Geo. Pearis, Jr., At. for Geo. Pearis, Sr.; David Robinson—Deed, 620 acres from James Gorrell and Elizabeth.

1775. Robert Henderson—Deed, 200 acres from Robert McGee on North Branch; Bryan McDonald—Deed, 110 acres from Joshua McCormack on both sides North Branch.

1776. Thomas Rutledge—Deed, 620 acres from David Robinson; Andrew Woods—Deed, 212 acres from Andrew Greer.

1777. David Robinson—Deed, 300 acres from Alex. Montgomery and Elizabeth on both sides North Fork, adjoining John Robinson.


1780. Robert Shanklin—Deed, 183 acres from Patton's Executors; Henry Watterson—Deed, 175 acres from William Preston and Susanna; Thomas Rutledge—Grant, 114 acres on south of Paris Mountain and east
side of path that leads from William Robinson's; Thomas Rutledge—Grants, 99 and 191 acres on the Dividing Ridge; Jos. Reyburn—Deed, 100 acres on Bradshaw's Creek from William Preston; Jos. Reyburn, Jr.—Deed, 90 acres from Jos. Reyburn, Sr.; Jas. Montgomery—Grant, 100 acres on Lick Run of North Fork on the north side of a tract he lives on; Peter Stephens—Grant, 123 acres on a branch of Ingles' Mill Creek; John Lynch and Peter Stephens—Grant, 257 acres on a branch of Ingles' Mill Creek; John Robinson—Grant, 83 acres on Den Run of Roanoke; John Robinson—Grant, 200 acres on Ingles' Mill Creek; John Robinson—Grants, 92 and 115 acres head of Ingles' Mill Creek; John Robinson—Grant, 184 acres on Cedar Run; John Robinson—Grant, 64 acres on a small branch of Roanoke; John Robinson—Grant, 69 acres on a small branch of Roanoke.

1780. George McDonald—Grant, 70 acres on north branch.
1781. George McDonald—Survey, 110 acres on both sides of the Roanoke, part of the land where Daniel McCormick now lives; John Allison—Deed, 75 acres on Thompson's Run from James Lockhart.
1782. James Raeburn—Grant, 165 acres on North Fork, adjoining Henry Watterson and John Raeburn; Patrick Evans—Grant, 90 acres on Bradshaw's Creek; John Raeburn—Grant, 544 acres adjoining Isaac Taylor on North Fork; John Raeburn (1785)—Grant, 85 acres adjoining John Yoakum on south side of River.
1783. William Bones—Grant, 125 acres on Bradshaw's Creek; Robert Henderson—Grant, 129 acres on North Fork; Joseph and Thomas Atchley—Grant, 154 acres on Pedlar's Run; Henry Watterson—Grant, 112 acres on Kieney's Run of North Fork; Christian Harnes—Grant, 92 acres at the head of Den Waters at a place known by the name of Three Springs; George Brown—Grant, 37 acres on North Fork; George Brown—Grant, 87 acres on (Kennon's Run); George Brown—Grant, 100 acres on top of a mountain; George Brown—Grant, 50 acres on North Fork; James Charlton—Grant, 267 acres on Bradshaw's Creek, adjoining Little Meadows.
1784. David Robinson—Grant, 132 acres adjoining Wm. Dougherty, John Robinson and his own; Margaret Paulson, heir-at-law of Benjamin Paulson—Grants, 200, 135 and 66 acres on North Fork; Henry Watterson—Grant, 255 acres “Little Meadow”; John Robinson—Grant, 230 acres on Allegany Ridge, adjoining Walter Davis and John Rutledge; William Smith—Deed, 41 acres from Samuel Wilson on Ingles' Mill Creek; John Lucas—Grant, 101 acres on Ingles' Mill Creek, including Ingles' Mill and Still Place; Robt. Bell—Grant, 200 acres on Pepper's Run, North Fork of Roanoke.
1785. Christian Harnes—Grant, 22 acres on Wilson’s Run of North Fork; Zachariah Stanley—Grant, 150 acres opposite Capt. James Woods; William Dougherty—Grant, 29 acres on North Fork; Mordicai Tipton—Grant, 200 acres on North Fork near the County line; John Lucas—Grant, 228 acres on Cedar Run and English's Creek.
1786. William Robinson—Grant, 124 acres on North Fork; Isaac Richards—Grant, 150 acres on Big Trap Run of Den Fork of Roanoke; Robert Shanklin—Grant, 70 acres adjoining William Graham; Zachariah Stanley—Grant, 200 acres North Fork; Zachariah Stanley—Grant, 300 acres on McGee’s Run; Zachariah Stanley—Grant, 30 acres on McGee’s Run; Zachariah Stanley—Grant, 211 acres on waters of Catawba; Zachariah Stanley—Grant, 210 acres on Licking Creek.

1787. Zachariah Stanley—Grant, 280 acres including the Maple Spring; Zachariah Stanley—Grant, 100 acres including the Hickory Spring; Zachariah Stanley—Grant, 270 acres on North Fork; Zachariah Stanley—Grant, 400 acres adjoining Patrick Sharkey on the south side; Zachariah Stanley—Grant, 182 acres adjoining James Woods on the south side; Robert Shanklin—Grant, 1,370 acres on North Fork of Roanoke; Isaac Taylor—Grant, 160 and 37 acres adjoining his own land and Moses Dunlap; James McGee—Grant, 80 acres at the head of Haven’s Run; George Raeburn—Grant, 253 acres on south branch of North Fork; Henry Watterson—Grant, 150 acres on Robertson’s Mill Run.

1788. Zachariah Stanley—Grant, 1,164 acres on Dry Run, adjoining James Woods, including the Green Spring; Zachariah Stanley—Grant, 420 acres on north side of Brackey’s Creek; Zachariah Stanley—Grant, 115 acres at head of Frederick Smith’s Run.

1788. Northrop Fuller—Grant, 136 acres on North Fork; Northrop Fuller—Grant, 153 acres on North Fork adjoining his own land; John Robinson—Grant, 18 acres on North Fork.

1789. John Ross DeWitt—Grant, 300 acres on English’s Creek, near Kettle Hollow, adjoining a survey of Richard Minets; Thomas Arthur—Grant, 164 acres adjoining John King; Alexander Ross—Grant, 109 acres on Den Fork where he now lives; Alexander Ross—Grant, 150 acres at the head of Little Hollow of waters of Devil’s Den; William Sampson—Grant, 675 acres on headwaters of Catawba and North Fork, adjoining William Wallace and Alexander Snodgrass; Fendall Southerland, Jr.—Grant, 736 acres on North and South Fork, adjoining Col. John Lewis’ land; John Raeburn—Grant, 15 acres, 2 r, 38 poles, adjoining Isaac Taylor; Isaac Stephens—Deed, 250 acres from Peter Stephens and John Lynch.

1790. George Brown—Grant, 250 acres on Parris’s Branch under the Catawba Mountains; Zachariah Stanley—Grant, 80 acres adjoining Peter Stephens and Joseph Crab’s old survey; John Ryburn and Wm. Miller—Grant, 70 and 90 acres on North Fork by Andrew Miller; James Woods—Grant 64 and 178 acres adjoining his own land; John Tillett—Grant, 400 acres including a Lick on Lick Run, a branch of Roanoke River; George Tawney—Grant, 330 acres on Bradshaw’s Creek, adjoining Jane Creaton.

1791. Henry Watterson—Grant, 656 acres on North Fork and Bradshaw’s Creek; Francis Smith—Grant, 73 acres North Fork of Roanoke; Francis Smith—Grant, 87 acres on a branch of Roanoke.
1792. John Lucas—Grant, 228 acres on Cedar Run and English’s Creek, adjoining his own and John Robinson; William Sexton—Deed, 87 acres on a branch of Roanoke, from Francis Smith; Henry Watterson—Grant, 154 acres on Pedlar’s Run of Roanoke; Jeremiah Edwards—Grant, 100 acres on both sides of North Fork and Cedar Creek, adjoining James Elliott.

1793. John Ross—Grant, 193 acres adjoining his old Survey; George Brown—Grant, 100 acres on North Fork; Joseph Reyburn—Grant, 296 acres on North Fork, adjoining Robert Bell, William Robinson and himself; John Street—Grant, 390 acres on Wilson’s Run near a survey of John Lucas; Moses Johnson—Grant, 240 acres on North Fork; Thomas Reyburn—Deed, 130 acres from Wm. Bradford and Mary; Robert Shanklin—Deed, 100 acres from Patton’s Executors.

1794. Philip Early—Grant, 35 acres on North Fork; John Graybeal—Deed, 330 acres from Geo. Tawney on Bradshaw’s Creek; Benj. Wells—Grant, 85 acres from John Reyburn; Samuel Shanklin—Deed, 125 and 331 acres from Robert Shanklin; Thomas Wilson—Deed, 153 acres from George Reyburn; William Nelson and William Harris—Deed, 204 acres from Zachariah Stanley; Robert King—Grant, 60 acres adjoining his own; John Reyburn—Grant, 55 acres above Isaac Taylor’s Survey; David Robinson—Grant, 100 acres on Lick Run of North Fork on the east side of the tract he lives on; Jesse Hall—Deed, 253 acres from Thomas Wilson and Elizabeth.

1795. William Haven—Deed, 100 acres on Ingles’ Creek, from Samuel Wilson; Henry Vanover—Deed, 35 acres south side of North Fork, from Philip Early; Henry Vanover—Deed, 91½ acres from Robert Shanklin; William Taylor—Deed, 80 acres from Zachariah Stanley; William Britt—Deed, 100 acres from Wm. Evans, The Devil’s Den, to Thomas Evans, 1770; James Barnett—Survey, 78 acres on Wilson’s Run, adjoining John Lucas, John Robinson and Malcolm Hunter; The Hon’ble John J. Mound—Grant, 186 acres adjoining Joseph Raeburn and Elijah Smith, 229 on North Fork, 400 on waters of Roanoke, 566 adjoining Geo. McDonald and Geo. Patterson; George Brown—Grant, 100 acres on Little Trap Run of North Fork; John Satchell—Grant, 290 acres on Wilson’s Run near a survey of John Robinson; Robert Foster—Grant, 250 acres on Kiene’s Run of North Fork; Zachariah Stanley—Grant, 400 acres at the Dividing Springs of North Fork and Catawba Creek; James Cunningham—Grant, 150 acres on Bradshaw’s Creek, south side Parris’s Mountain; Jacob Van Lear—Deed, 105 acres from John Van Lear; James Bryan—Deed, 253 acres from Jesse Hall and Phoebe; John Henderson—Survey, 367 and 149 acres; Matthew Peatross—Survey, 85 acres from John Raeburn; Henry Myers—Deed, 85 acres at head-waters of Roanoke from Zachariah Stanley; Robert Smith—Deed, 35 acres from Zachariah Stanley; Jacob and Adam Garman—Deed, 35 acres from Robert Smith.

1797. Asa Hall—Deed, 253 acres on south branches of North Fork from
James Bryan and Mary; Thomas Lewis—Deed, 150 acres head of North Fork, from Samuel Langdon; John Robinson—Deed, 100 acres on English’s Creek, from William Havens and Amy; Samuel Bishop—Deed, 135 acres from Elijah Smith on North Fork.

1798. David Hutcheson—Deed, 130 acres, from Thos. Raeburn and Mary; Edward Rutledge—Deed, 399 acres, from Wm. Robinson, by David Robinson; Matthew Castillo—Deed, 240 acres from Moses Johnson and Elenor; James Woods—Deed, 182 acres from Zachariah Stanley; George Patterson—Survey, 1,460 acres on North Fork, including Shankland’s land.

1799. Asa Hall—Deed, 250 acres on south branches of North Fork, from Robert Foster and Hannah; Wm. Stewart, John Stewart, John Raeburn and Jas. Milligan—Deed, 96 acres from Daniel McCormick; Margaret Patterson—Deed, 96 acres from Wm. Stewart and others; Daniel Goodwin—Grant, 600 acres at head of Bradshaw’s Creek and Mason’s Creek; Joseph and John Henderson—Deed, 257 acres on Ingles’ Mill Creek, from Isaac Stephens and Rebecca; David Robinson, Jr.—Deed, 353 acres on North Fork, from John Robinson and Gertrude, for Love and Affection; James Robinson—Deed, 250 acres on both sides North Fork, from John Robinson and Gertrude, for Love and Affection; Matthew Castillo—Deed, 80 acres, from William Taylor; Henry Vanover—Deed, 90 acres on Bradshaw’s Creek from John Robinson, Jr.; Frederick Smith—Deed, 200 acres on North Fork, from Francis Cyphers; Thomas Jewell—Deed, 89 acres on Keeny’s Run, from Asa Hall.

1800. Jacob Laffler—Deed, 200 acres on Roanoke River from Isaac Taylor, Sr.; Jacob Laffler—Deed, 98 acres on South side of Roanoke from Thomas Taylor and Rebecca.

1800. James Woods—New Grant, 699 acres on North Fork, including 275 acres from Andrew Woods.

1803. Thomas Cloyd and Robert King—Grant, 2,250 acres on North Fork along the ridge above Rutledge’s.

1809. John Erhardt—inclusive Survey, 380 acres on Wilson Creek, including 108 acres from Samuel Wilson from James Mason, 1777, part of 262 acres granted to John Mason in 1756; 60 acres granted to John Robinson in 1780, and devised to his daughter, Thaner, who conveyed it with her husband, John K. Abney; 25 acres, part of 262 acres conveyed by James Mason to John Lucas; 24 acres, part of 77 acres patented to John Lucas, and the residue 154 acres entered by Erhart in 1807.

1811. Silas Davis—Deed from the heirs of Frederick Smith, Robert Smith, Sayers Smith, Joseph McDonald for William Sayers, and Catherine Patterson, 255 acres on north side North Fork, corner to Zachary Stanley, Frederick Smith’s Survey, John Coons, the “Nob Survey” and George McDonald’s inclusive survey. Land from Francis Cyphers, 1799.
# Community Building on the Roanoke

**Captain Watterson’s Company, 1783—(On North Fork of Roanoke)**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Slaves</th>
<th>Tithables</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Atchley</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Beavers</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Bell</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Boone</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Brooks</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Brown</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Clark</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Cubbage</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Cunningham</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Francis Dougherty</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Dougherty</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patrick Evans</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Fields</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Fields</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Findley</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Francis</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Graham</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Green</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hall</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Haven, Sr.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Haven</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Henderson</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Henderson</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James King</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert King</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas King</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William King</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Kirk</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reni La Force</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Lucas</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Ludford</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Mathews</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David McGee</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James McGee</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David McNeely, Sr.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David McNeely, Jr.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George McNeely</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas O’Bryan</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elias Owens</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Patterson</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Pilcher</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swain Paulson</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Reaburn</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Reaburn, Sr.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Reaburn, Jr.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaac Richards</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### HORSES  CATTLE  SLAVES  TITHABLES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>HORSES</th>
<th>CATTLE</th>
<th>SLAVES</th>
<th>TITHABLES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jonathan Rubens</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Robertson</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col. William Robinson</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col. David Robinson</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Robinson</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Robinson</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Robinson</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Robinson</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Ross</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Rutledge</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Rutledge</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Shields</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Shields</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Shields</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Shanklin</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frederick Smith</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Smith</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Straley</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Street</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Stevens</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter Stewart</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Thomas</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mordecai Tipton</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Van Lear</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Watterson</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander White</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel White</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Wilson</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Woods</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**ROADS ON THE SOUTH BRANCH AND NORTH FORK OF ROANOKE**

1770. Samuel Crockett, Samuel Woods and Charles Stapleton were appointed to view the road from Vause’s to Stapleton’s. John Robinson, Abraham Chrisman and Samuel Wilson to view the road from William Robinson’s (North Fork) to the head waters of Catawba. Philip Love, Hugh Crockett and Jacob Kent to view the road from William Robinson’s (Big Spring) to the road leading from Han’s Meadows to Vause’s. Surveyor of the road from William Robinson’s to the head of Catawba presented for not keeping the same in repair. Walter Stewart appointed road surveyor on North Fork in the place of William Robinson.

1771. Ordered that the tithables from Isaac Taylor’s, including the said Taylor’s, to John Madison’s be added to the gang that work under Jacob Kent, and that the said Kent clear the road from the said Madison’s to the path that leads to the Devil’s Den, and that the tithables that work under Major William Inglish and John Craig clear the road from thence to New River.
September, 1779. John Madison is surveyor from the upper end of Hugh Crockett's precinct to the county line. The hands from Isaac Taylor's up the North Fork of Roan Oak to Robert Shields to be added to his company as soon as the county is divided. Hugh Crockett is Surveyor in the room of Peter Deyerle.

July, 1773. John Madison is Surveyor of the Road from the South Fork of Roan Oak next below Vause's to the county line, and the tithables who formerly wrought with same, together with those on the North Fork of Roan Oak from the mouth of Bradshaw's Creek to Capt. David Robinson's, including all on said creek and Inglis's Creek and the waters thereof, are to work on the said road with him. David Robinson is Surveyor of the Road from the mouth of the Den to the Great Road, and the tithables who formerly wrought thereon and those of the South Fork and the waters thereof from James Barnett's upwards, are to attend him and work thereon. Ordered that Andrew Lewis, John Madison and Jacob Kent do view the highest and best way for a road from James Barnett's to the ford next below Vause's. William Preston, David Robinson and John Robinson to view the way from the Mouth of the Den to William Robinson's on South Fork (the road down North Fork).

1773. Andrew Lewis and David Robinson to divide and allot the tithables to work on the road from John Madison's to Fort Lewis. Samuel Woods, William Madison, James Barnett, Robert Elliott and Peter Deyerle, or any three of them to view the several ways proposed from Vause's Fort to the Fincastle County line. William Madison is appointed Surveyor of the Road in the room of John Madison.

1774. John Henderson, Jr., is Surveyor of the Road from Samuel Robinson's to the county line and Walter Stewart from the said Robinson's to the head of Catawba.

April 13, 1774. John Robinson, Samuel Wilson and David Robinson to review and report the conveniences and inconveniences that would attend a road from Jacob Brown's Old Place (Mouth of Den Branch) down the North Fork to Isaac Taylor's (Forks of Roanoke).

April 15, 1774. David Robinson and William Madison are appointed Trustees to let the clearing and repairing of the road as they shall direct from Vause's to the top of the mountain to the lowest bidder, provided the amount shall not exceed fifteen pounds and the Court of Fincastle will also allow the same for the same purpose. Leave is granted sundry inhabitants on the South Fork of Roan Oak to open a road from the main road, and Robert Elliott is appointed overseer thereof. The South Fork Inhabitants are exempt from work on the Direct Air Road.

1776. John and Samuel Robinson are made Surveyors of the Road in the room of Walter Stewart. John Raeburn is Surveyor in the room of Hugh Crockett.
1777. William Simpson is Surveyor from his Shop to the line of Montgomery County in the room of William Madison.

1778. John Raeburn is Surveyor in the room of James Barnett. George Rutledge's, John Robinson's and David Robinson's tithables are exempted from working under the Surveyor of the South Fork Road, and ordered to attend John Robinson, Surveyor of the North Fork Road and the Devil's Den Road. Frederick Smith and Robert King are Surveyors from the head of Catawba to the Montgomery line in the room of Samuel Robinson.

1779. William Neely is Surveyor on South Fork in the room of William Simpson. Henry Watterson and Samuel Wilson are appointed Surveyors of the Road from Brown's on the North Fork to Peter Rieff's, the tithables from William Robinson's to Isaac Taylor's, including those on Bradshaw's Creek, the Den and Inglis's Creek, are to attend and work thereon, also the tithables of the head of North Fork to George Rutledge's.

November 11, 1779. The road from Peter Rieff's on the South Fork to Brown's on North Fork is ordered to be discontinued.

1780. William Madison is Surveyor of the Road from the last ford of the South Fork of Roan Oak to the county line. Peter Deyerle is Surveyor in the room of John Raeburn. Walter Stewart is Surveyor from the head of Catawba down North Fork as low as that neighborhood generally worked. The tithables within three miles of the road between James Barnett's and Fort Lewis are to be added to those that work under Peter Deyerle. James Barnett to be Surveyor. James Robinson is Surveyor in the room of John Robinson.


1783. Henry Coleman, Surveyor from the upper ford on Roanoke to the county line in the room of Wm. Madison, Gent., deceased, Col. Crockett to allot the hands. John Madison, Surveyor from the ford at Wm. Madison's place to the Widow Kent's and Hugh Crockett's, from thence to the county line, and the tithables on the south of North Fork above Isaac Taylor's including those on Inglis's Creek to attend said surveyors when required to keep said road in repair as the law directs. Colo. James Robertson, Surveyor in the room of Moses Dunlap. Henry Coleman, Surveyor in the room of John Madison, deceased.


1785. James Robinson and Hugh Crockett, Surveyors from Fort Lewis to Han's Meadows. Col. Crockett, James Robinson and William Walters to proceed with the persons appointed by the court of Montgomery to view
the road from William Robinson's to Pepper's Ferry. James Robinson, Henry Coleman and Malcolm Hunter to view the way from Capt. James Barnett's to Wm. Robinson's. Henry Watterson, Robert Shanklin and William Bowe to view the road from John Rayburn's to Archibald Kyle's old place. Road established from Wm. Robinson's to Pepper's Ferry. George Rutledge to be Surveyor of the same.


1787. Rowland Madison and John Brooks, Surveyors succeeding Robert Elliott. Robert Elliott, Joseph Kent and Benjamin Craig to view the way proposed by Thomas Barnett for altering the road. John Robinson, Geo. Rutledge, James Woods and Joseph Raeburn to view the way proposed. William Taylor and Peter Deyerle, Overseers from Fort Lewis to the upper ford of Roanoke.

1788. James Rutledge, John Rutledge, John Henderson and Elias Owens to view the way for a wagon road from John Henderson's house to James Robinson's mill. Leave granted James Robinson to build a mill on his own land.


A ROAD SITUATION IN 1794

To the Worshipfull court of Montgomery

Whereas your Worships last May court left it in the power of Two or three Individuals to Impose on us so far, as to work on a road on North Fork Ron-Oak, from Isaac Taylors to John Lucases perhaps not less than Ten Miles. We would observe to your Worships that we have a large Proportion of the mean road on the South Fork Ron-Oak to keep in repair, to the number of Tithables, which is known to be a Very Public road and of the greatest use to the Community in general. Whereas the other is of no manner of service (set aside) a few famyllys that resides in that remote corner of the Universe it may be observ'd that as many as thirty hands wrought Steady on that road every Saturday during the course of three Summers past, and at this time a man on Single Horse is in danger to be Injured. If we had faith to remove Mountains and rocks there could be a Passage, but it would take Genl. Wane and his Legion Army a Summer to force a Passage in Safety, Providence and Nature thus prevents every Prospect, of a road on that Quarter, more then to a Mill or Smith Shop.

We would observe to your Worships that it is left in the power of these men to drag us Weekly to work on Said road, but we rest in hopes your goodness will not Suffer us to be Wretchedly Imposed on, if the North Fork People is intent on haveing a passage that way, let them Summon up their force of
Tithables which amounts to upwards of Thirty and let us not be Dup'd to Support or Gratify their Vanity, and your Petitioners will ever pray. 31st May, 1794.


SOME MARRIAGES ON SOUTH BRANCH AND NORTH FORK
IN EARLY BOTETOURT COUNTY

January 22, 1773. Robert Poage and Mary Goodson, daughter of Thomas Goodson.

October 7, 1775. James Robinson and Margaret Aul, daughter of Wm. Aul. By Isaac Rentfro.

1778. Robert Eakin and Mary Martin, Botetourt County; Andrew Lewis, Jr., and Elizabeth Madison.

1779. Samuel Esom and Ann Goodson.

January 8, 1779. William Madison and Elizabeth Preston, daughter of Wm. Preston.

Marriage Bond of William Madison and Elizabeth Preston
1782. Jacob Hornbarger and Elizabeth Stapleton.
   October 2, 1782. William Lucas and Elizabeth Price, daughter of Michael Price.
   October 6, 1782. John Huff and Elinor Corder.
   September 20, 1787. Thomas Dobbins and Mary Huff, widow.
1788. William Daugherty and Mary Scandland, Botetourt County. William Evans and Mary Ross, Botetourt County.
   September 15, 1789. Thomas Evans, Jr., and Ann Crow. James Hoge, surety.
   January 11, 1790. James Brown and Catherine Foster, daughter of Thomas Foster.
   September 5, 1790. William Taylor and Mary Watterson, daughter of Henry Watterson.
   April 7, 1791. David Willis and Sarah Stapleton.
   May 25, 1791. Charles Miller and Mary Clevinger, daughter of George and Hannah Clevinger.
1792. William Dodd and Mary Pierce, Botetourt County. Andrew Lewis and Margaret Briant, Botetourt County.
   June 5, 1792. James Lester and Mary Elswick, daughter of John Elswick.
1793. William Barnett and Anne Miller, Botetourt County.
   January 17, 1793. David Stephens and Elizabeth Watterson.
   February 5, 1793. Andrew Briden and Dorothy McNeely, daughter of William McNeely.
April 7, 1793. Griffith Dickerson, son of Obediah, and Mary Huff, daughter of Mary Huff.

April 17, 1793. James Keith and Peggy Huff, Samuel Keith, surety.

May 27, 1793. Thomas Johnson and Mary Reyburn. Ephraim Johnson, surety.

June 17, 1793. Capt. Robert Elliott and Elizabeth Childress, daughter of Stephen Childress.


September 7, 1793. John Williams and Elizabeth Tawney, daughter of George Tawney.

October 9, 1793. Daniel Owen and Mary Shoatman, daughter of Michael Shoatman.

January 16, 1794. Meriday Thompson and Elizabeth Langdon, daughter of Samuel Langdon.


April 10, 1794. James Bryan and Mary Taylor, daughter of Isaac Taylor.

June 28, 1794. George Clevenger and Betty Low, Lewis Clevenger, surety.

August 7, 1794. Matthew Castello and Margaret Ross.

September 8, 1794. James Becketts and Margaret Pedan, daughter of John Pedan.


October 21, 1794. Levi Clevenson and Nancy Elswick, daughter of John Elswick.

December 17, 1794. Joseph Burk and Jane Raeburn, daughter of James Raeburn.


March 15, 1795. William Britt and Dolly Davis, daughter of John Davis.


September 1, 1795. Elijah McElhaney and Agatha Lewis, daughter of Col. Andrew Lewis.

September 19, 1795. Zachariah Henderson and Mary Owen, daughter of Elias Owen.


January 13, 1796. Nathan Barnett and Margaret Bennett, daughter of James Bennett.

February 13, 1796. Israel Kean and Betsy Robinson. Edward Bane, surety.
June 30, 1796. Ezekiel Boucher and Jemima Terry, daughter of William Terry.

July 17, 1796. Jonathan Chrisman and Agnes Watterson.

September 3, 1796. Thomas Lewis and Mary Thompson.

September 6, 1796. Edmund Bane and Susannah Brown, daughter of George Brown.

September 23, 1796. William Sayers and Sarah Smith, daughter of Frederick Smith. Sayers Smith, surety.

November 1, 1796. James Blair and Sally Barnett, daughter of John Barnett.

November 1, 1796. Filmore Crockett and Elizabeth Dennis.

1797. Charles Deyerle and Mary Poage.

February 1, 1797. William Erwin and Peggy Robertson. James Robertson, surety.


December 12, 1797. John Deyerle and Jenny Crockett. Hugh Crockett, surety.

January 12, 1798. Jesse Hall and Ann Watterson, daughter of Thomas Watterson.


November 6, 1798. Samuel Crockett and Margaret Reyburn, daughter of Jas. Reyburn.


February 8, 1799. Joseph Potts and Nancy Crockett. Hugh Crockett, surety.


April 3, 1799. John Clifton and Polly Lewis.


June 24, 1800. Charles Lewis and Isabella Trigg, daughter of Abraham Trigg.
February 3, 1801. Samuel Pierce and Mary Page, daughter of John Page, surety.
December 25, 1801. James Bane, Jr., and Polly Henderson, daughter of John Henderson.
1802. Walter Preston and Carolyn Hancock.
July 31, 1802. Asa Hall, Sr., and Mary Van Over. Henry Van Over, surety.
November 6, 1802. Thomas Howell and Sally Stapleton. William Stapleton, surety.
April 5, 1803. David Hall, son of Asa, Sr., and Elizabeth Pate, daughter of Jeremiah Pate.
June 22, 1803. George McDonald and Ruth Owen. Elias Owen, surety.
August 2, 1803. William Hall, son of Asa, Sr., and Sarah Van Over, daughter of Henry Van Over.
August 20, 1803. Enoch Van Over, son of Henry, and Amy Hall, daughter of Asa Hall, Sr.

January 4, 1804. David Smith and Freelove Pierce, daughter of Richard Pierce.

January 5, 1804. William Pepper and Sally Pepper, daughter of Samuel Pepper. John Pepper, surety.

May 2, 1804. Samuel Huff and Anne Wiley, daughter of Alexander Wiley.


June 28, 1804. Geo. Brown, Jr., and Mary Raeburn, daughter of James Raeburn.

November 7, 1804. George Stapleton and Nancy Newton, daughter of Richard Newton.


October 17, 1805. Henry Buford and Jane Quirk.

April 16, 1806. Jonas Henderson and Betsy Thomas, daughter of Giles Thomas.


December 19, 1806. George Tawney and Elizabeth Godby, widow. Jacob Olinger, surety.


February 20, 1807. Joseph King and Catherine Lewis, daughter of Col. Andrew Lewis. Thomas Lewis, surety.


November 9, 1807. John Pepper and Polly Robertson, daughter of James and Margaret Robertson.


September 7, 1810. Abraham Johnson and Rebeckah Reyburn, daughter of James Reyburn.

June 5, 1811. Henry Huff, son of Philip, and Rachel Jackson, daughter of Robert Jackson.


October 29, 1814. John Robertson and Milly Stratton, daughter of John Stratton.

October 17, 1815. Cyrus V. L. Robinson and Lucinda Charlton, daughter of James Charlton.


October 1, 1816. Hercules McDonald and Margaret Brown, daughter of George Brown.

October 21, 1816. Samuel Hunter and Agnes Reyburn, daughter of Joseph Reyburn.


May 24, 1819. Thomas Pearce and Susannah Thompson, daughter of John Thompson.

May 21, 1823. John Jewell and Christina Hall, daughter of Asa Hall, Sr.

January 25, 1825. William Jewell and Mary Hall, daughter of Asa Hall, Sr.


VI. SOME BIOGRAPHICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES ON THE PIONEER FAMILIES OF SOUTH BRANCH AND NORTH FORK OF ROANOKE

ISAAC TAYLOR

Isaac Taylor, Sr., was one of the first settlers in Borden’s Great Tract of James River, listed in Capt. John Buchanan’s Company, 1742. His land and early home place was on Mill Creek of North River a few miles above present Lexington. In 1751 he purchased 200 acres of land on the Roanoke. From 1762 to 1765 he conveyed to his sons, George, Isaac, Jr., Andrew and William parcels of land from his holdings, and in 1767 he was living on the Roanoke and acting as processioner from the head of Roanoke to Fort Lewis. It was his daughter, Lettice, who was the wife of James Campbell, of the original Fort Lewis land. After the Indian Wars James Campbell lived on Cripple Creek of New River and it was at his residence that Isaac Taylor died in the winter of 1780-1781. His estate was appraised by Patrick Campbell, James
South Branch and North Fork in Early Botetourt County
Davis and Wm. Hall. The amount was £6893/7/0, practically all of which was left to his daughter, Lettice Campbell, to whom he also gave his still and his negro Jack. To his granddaughter, Elizabeth Campbell, he gave a negro boy and one cow and to his granddaughter, Sarah Taylor, daughter of his son, George Taylor, he gave £5. To his sons, George, Isaac and Andrew, he gave 5 shillings each. His daughter, Lettice Campbell, was executrix of his will, which was witnessed by William Campbell and Isabella Campbell.

William Taylor and Isaac Taylor, Jr., were still living at the Forks of Roanoke in the 1790's. At the same time that his father purchased the 200 acres on Roanoke (1751) Isaac, Jr., entered 400 acres on the South Branch and North Fork to which he added 970 acres in 1797.

JACOB KENT

Jacob Kent of South Branch of Roanoke died in 1776. His will was presented at the Botetourt Court on February 11, 1777, by Mary Kent and Hugh Crockett, two of the executors, and was proven by the oaths of John Madison, William Walton and James Brown, witnesses to the signature.

His sons, John and Joseph, were to have certain lands on the Great Meadow of Grassy Creek; Robert the land on South Fork adjoining Hugh Crockett and George Robertson; Jacob the home place subject to the use of it by his mother during her natural life; daughter Jane and her heirs forever were to have the negro girl, Bet; and daughter, Nancy, and her heirs the negro boy named Peter. Both John and Joseph were given a rifle gun. All the rest of the slaves and the personal estate were to be equally divided between the six children—John, Joseph, Robert, Jacob, Jane and Nancy—a valuation and division to be made as each child arrived at lawful age or married and each then given its part while in the meantime the estate was to be kept together for the support of the wife and all the children.

The other executors were Walter and Joseph Crockett. John Kent married Rachel Barnett and continued to live in Montgomery county. In 1779-1780 he was commissioner of the land tax, in 1786 he, along with Andrew Lewis, Rowland Madison, Thomas Goodson and William Goodson, of the region of South Branch, became "Justices of the Peace, Justices of the County Court in Chancery and Justices of Oyer and Terminer," and in 1793 he was lieutenant in the Rifle Company of the 2nd Battalion.

Robert Kent was overseer of the South Branch road in 1790 and Deputy Sheriff in 1793. He died in 1794.

Jacob Kent, Jr., lived at his father's home place along the Great Road on Whiteside Branch. Here an ordinary had been open since 1773. The farm, consisting of about 1,300 acres of land, acquired in different tracts was called "Edge Hill." The old Kent house was a four-room log house with frame annexes. It was built of good timber and finished with walnut casings. There were port holes and cellars intended for protection and convenient
outbuildings for comfortable living. The place descended to Jacob Kent, III, son of Joseph Kent, of Reed Creek.

Joseph Kent, son of Jacob Kent and Mary Crockett, married (1787) Peggy McGavock, daughter of James McGavock and Mary Cloyd. At this time he was commissioner of the land tax for the South Fork Community and a viewer of a proposed change in the road suggested by Thomas Barnett. In 1793 he purchased from William Robinson and Elizabeth the lower part (800 acres) of the old James Robinson land above the Big Spring. The grant for this land was a new one issued to William Robinson in 1789, based on a survey which gives only the courses of the outside lines, telling nothing of its previous history. This land he sold in 1796 to George Hancock, of Botetourt County, who gave in exchange for it the old Ezekiel Calhoun—Robert Montgomery place on Reed Creek, of New River, and £500 in money.

Since Joseph's son, Jacob, went back to the Roanoke to own both the Kent and Madison lands there, Joseph Kent becomes the common representative of the family for both Reed Creek and the Roanoke.

Jane Kent married first Major Thomas Quirk and second Henry Buford, while Nancy married Hugh McGavock, brother of Mary, the wife of Joseph.

JOHN MADISON

John Madison, son of John Madison of King and Queen County, and cousin of President James Madison, married in 1745 Agatha Strother, daughter of Maj. William Strother, of Stafford County, and became the first clerk of Augusta County in December of that same year. He acquired valuable lands on the South Branch of Shenandoah which he developed into a magnificent estate, but for greater convenience as clerk of the court he maintained an office a few miles from Staunton in the direction of Stuart's Draft on what is since known as the Gilkeson place.

In the French and Indian war he was active in the defense of the country, even to recruiting a company and joining the Associators in a frontier campaign. It was on this campaign that he became acquainted with the region of the Roanoke. In 1760 before the war was yet ended he purchased from Ephraim Vause his holdings and options in land on the South Branch of
Roanoke. And in 1766 he added the undivided shares of several of the Robinson heirs to the bottom land farther down the river. On the organization of Botetourt County he came to the Roanoke to live and took an active interest in the affairs of the community even serving for many years as overseer of the road by his place. Here his children grew into young manhood and womanhood, received their education and married. Most of them were married and settled in business before his death in 1783.

By his will he directed that his just debts be paid by his children, each one paying in proportion to what he had received, the amount to be determined by the executors of the will; he left to his wife the plantation on which he lived together with the stocks of cattle, horses, household furniture and as many slaves as she desired during her life for maintenance and support; he devised to his son Rowland the upper tract whereon he lived, and to Elizabeth Madison, widow of William Madison, the lower tract where William lived, during her lifetime, and then to "Sussan" Smith Madison and Agatha Strother Madison, daughters of William Madison, the division between the two places to be fixed by Col. Hugh Crockett at a line running by "Simpson’s Coal Pitt, the lower draw Barrs and straight across the bottom called Crockett’s Bottom;" he directed that his slaves be divided among the children unprovided for at the discretion of his executors and given to them as they have occasion for them; after the death of his wife the stocks of cattle, horses, still and sheep and two thousand acres of land in Kentucky he desired should
go to his son, George; the household furniture should be disposed of by the executors; his granddaughter, Agatha Madison, should have one negro girl named Jenny; his son, Thomas, to have his library of books; son-in-law, Andrew Lewis, one large looking glass; daughter-in-law, Susanna Madison, one large looking glass; a neat mourning ring to be purchased and presented to Mrs. Margaret Harvey; and wife, Agatha, son, Thomas, and son-in-law, Andrew Lewis, to act as executors. The witnesses were Hugh Crockett, Henry Coleman and James Bryan. (Bot. Will Bk. A, 199-200)

Of the children of John Madison, Thomas married Susannah Henry, sister of Patrick Henry, and lived at the Stone House Lands on Tinker Creek of Roanoke. He was a distinguished lawyer and member of the Assembly; Rev. James Madison married Sarah Taite of Williamsburg, became President of William and Mary College and Bishop of Virginia; Richard succeeded his father as clerk of Augusta county, married Priscilla Bowyer, lost his position as clerk and died in Greenbrier in 1785; Gabriel married Miriam Lewis and went to Kentucky in 1790; Rowland Madison married Ann Lewis, daughter of Gen. Andrew Lewis and went to Kentucky before his father’s death (1780); George Madison married Jane Smith, in Kentucky and became Governor of Kentucky, 1816; John Madison, Jr., not mentioned previously, was clerk of Monongalia County in 1780; Humphrey was killed in the Indian War on Jackson’s River; Eliza Madison married Col. Andrew Lewis (1778) and lived on part of his father’s land and at Vause’s; Lucy Madison married William Lewis, son of Gen. Andrew, and lived on the Roanoke; William Madison married Elizabeth Preston, eldest child of Col. William Preston, and lived on the lower part of his father’s estate where he died in 1782, from small pox.

William Madison served in the Battle of Guilford Courthouse in 1781, was commissary for George Rogers Clark and purchased many horses for him on the Roanoke, and was appointed to receive and guard the prisoners taken at King’s Mountain in 1780. He was due a thousand acres of bounty land in Kentucky, which Rowland sold without authority and came back to Virginia to take possession of Vause’s according to his father’s will. This and his proposal to give up the Roanoke land led to a big law-suit between him and Elizabeth Madison, widow of William.
The William Madison home place came to be called "Madison," and his estate was repeatedly enlarged by his widow. His two little girls, Susannah Smith Madison and Agatha Strother Madison, married respectively John H. Peyton and Garnett Peyton, who were both distinguished men.

The history of Vause's is very well told in the description of an inclusive survey for Jacob Kent in 1838—1,260 acres of land adjoining called or known by the name of White House, or Vause's Tract, including 555 acres, part of 630 acres patented to John Madison September 25, 1760; 92 acres patented September 16, 1765; 52 acres, part of 104 acres patented January 12, 1770; 210 acres patented May 12, 1770; 37 acres patented August 1, 1772; 104 acres patented July 5, 1770; all of which several tracts or parcels of land were by the last will and testament of the said Madison devised to his son, Rowland Madison, and by deed of bargain and sale from said Rowland through his attorney, Col. Hugh Crockett, conveyed on the 17th day of June, 1796, to Andrew Lewis—29 acres added—all from Andrew to Charles Lewis his son, July 1, 1800, all then conveyed in trust in January, 1812, to Henry Edmundson for the benefit of Randal and Reuben Ross—which trustee sold to John McTaylor, which sale was set aside and the land again reverted to A. Lewis and conveyed in trust to Wm. B. Charlton for the benefit of James and Robert King. A. Lewis was father-in-law of Joseph King who joined in the trust when the sale was made to James King and John N. Hume. In 1836 James King and Mary sold to James White, Hume to Jacob Kent. David Wade kept an ordinary there in 1797 when the French Duke stopped on his trip South. (Montgomery Surveyor's Bk. F, 288.)

**COL. HUGH CROCKETT**

Col. Hugh Crockett who was more closely identified with the South Fork Community from the beginning than was any other one man, made his will on July 4, 1809, but did not die until 1816. All his father's family, except his sister, Mary Kent, had left the Roanoke for settlements farther west. To his wife, Rebecca, he left the third part of his plantation and a third of his personal estate for her natural life. The whole of the plantation was to be divided between his sons, Walter and Hugh, they to have one horse each and one feather bed and furniture. The plantation known by the name of Stapleton and Smith was to belong to his son, Robert, and one horse and feather bed and furniture. The waggon and working tools were to be divided equally between Walter, Robert and Hugh. The residue of the personal property was to be equally divided between the three daughters, Lydia, Polly and Rebecca. The three married children, Samuel, Agnes and Jane, were to have no more of the estate than they then had in their possession—the witnesses were Hamilton Wade, James Barnett and John B. Deyerle, the executors, James Craig, Walter Crockett and Jacob Kent. (Montgomery Co. Will Bk. 2, 447-448.)
The White House or Vause's—1260 Acres of land From Ephraim Vause to John Madison to Rowland Madison to Andrew Lewis to Jacob Kent and Hugh Crockett's Inclusive Survey of 800 Acres to his sons Walter and Hugh Crockett, 1809

JAMES BARNETT

The land around "Robinson's Big Spring," now Elliston, was taken up and developed by the Barnetts. Both James and John appear early in the records. There were surveys for 59 and 47 acres for James Barnett (1767) on the South Branch of Roanoke. In 1770 James Barnett was constable on South Fork of Roanoke, overseer of the road from Vause's to Stapleton's and proprietor of an ordinary at his house on the Great Road. In 1774 he added 35 acres of land the boundaries of which began at the mouth of a "Big Spring where it empties into South Fork." Other tracts of land were added—1770, James Barnett 47 and 70 acres; 1782, James Barnett 130 acres; John Barnett 92 acres; 1785, John Barnett 300 acres on South Fork adjoining his own land and 100 acres on Elliott's Creek; 1787, James Barnett 178 acres on Colven's Spring Branch and 293 acres on Elliott's Creek; 1788, James Barnett 360 acres on the waters of South Fork and North Fork. There were also entries for Joseph and Thomas Barnett.

Aside from his service as overseer of the road James Barnett was a sol-
dier in the Battle of Point Pleasant (1774), a Gentleman Justice (1779), Deputy Sheriff (1780) and Captain of a company and tax commissioner in 1782. He was exempted from poll tax in 1783 and recommended for Colonel of the Upper Battalion in 1788. His will is recorded in 1791. His sons mentioned were William, John, Joseph, James, Jr. and David. The rolls of Captain Barnett’s company in 1783 gives James Barnett, Sr.; James Barnett, Jr.; John Barnett, son of James; John Barnett, brother of James, and Thomas Barnett. William, Joseph and David are not given as property holders.

DAVID OWENS’ SALE


JOSEPH REABURN

Joseph Reaburn appears on the North River of Shenandoah before he came to the Roanoke. We find him here in early Botetourt County as land owner on the North Fork of Roanoke and Bradshaw’s Creek and near the head waters of North Fork. He was constable on the Roanoke in 1780 and again in 1783. In 1780 he conveyed land at the Forks to his son, Joseph, Jr. The land in the upper part of the valley was more important than the other and received greater consideration in his will. Tracts of 296, 500 and 800 acres are mentioned in various transactions. This land went to his son, Thomas Reaburn.

Joseph Reaburn died in 1799. He left to his wife, Margaret, her living on the land he lived on enduring her natural life and widowhood, with the dwelling house and furniture and the black mare and all the horned cattle and sheep, all to be divided equally among all the children at her death. A tract of 170 acres on Pepper’s Run and all the horses, except the mare, were to be sold and the money divided among the children. His son, Thomas Rayburn, was given the land on which he lived and the part formerly given to Joseph, also a large oval table and a set of plow irons and tackle. His son, James, and James Woods were named executors. George McDonald and Mary Ross were witnesses to the will.
Thomas Reyburn and wife, Margaret, sold land—100 acres part of 500 acres to John Sislar, 296 acres to Jacob Peters (1812) Joining William Robinson and Robert Bell. Jacob Peters sold to Peter Crumpacker; Crumpacker to Daniel C. Moomaw; Moomaw to M. M. John; now the McPherson Place.

JOHN REABURN

John Reaburn lived at the Forks of Roanoke. He had land in 1770, 53 acres on the south side of North Fork; in 1782, 544 acres adjoining Isaac Taylor on North Fork and 85 acres adjoining John Yoakum on the south side of the river; 1789, 15 acres adjoining Isaac Taylor; 1790, with Andrew Miller, 70 and 90 acres on North Fork; 1794, 55 acres above Isaac Taylor's. John Reaburn was commissioned Lieutenant 1781. He had been road overseer in place of Hugh Crockett in 1776, and constable in the place of Wm. Neely and Moses Dunlap in 1778. In the French and Indian War he served in Capt. Hog's Company of Rangers.

John Reaburn's will, signed John Rayburn, was made in 1807 and witnessed by Benjamin Morton, David Barnett, A. H. Robertson and Boswell Johnson. He bequeathed to his beloved wife, Jenny Rayburn, her bed and furniture with a horse or a mare and a saddle and her living on the estate during her widowhood. To his daughter, Peggy Donahue, he gave fifty pounds, or the equal with her sisters; to son, Henry, ten dollars; to Hiram Rayburn, Henry's son, sixty dollars in a horse and saddle and his clothes to wear forever. He directed that all his land and property be sold and the money divided equally among the following: Mary Shanklin and her heirs; Jenny Pepper and her heirs; John Rayburn and his heirs; Rachel Taylor and her heirs; Rebecca Rayburn, William's wife, and her heirs. Titles should be made for the lands his son John had sold in Kentucky. When the place he lived on should be sold he bequeathed that the graveyard be excepted, and the spot where the meeting house stood, while the house was there. After the house was gone the lot might be sold, but no graveyard, except one on the place. Samuel Shanklin, William Pepper and William W. Rayburn, the executors, were allowed six years in which to sell the property and collect the debts.

The John Rayburn land was at the junction of the North Fork and South Fork of Roanoke at the present village of Lafayette. The house stood by the road up North Fork about a quarter of mile from the Forks.

HENRY WATTERSON

The Watterson family is first represented in Augusta County by Thomas Watterson of North River of Shenandoah and his nephew, William Watterson, who had various financial difficulties in Augusta and finally gave up his property and went to Amherst County about 1768.

Thomas Watterson died in Augusta in 1778. There is nothing to indicate that he ever came to the Roanoke, or that he or William was related to Henry.
But Henry and his wife, Agnes, appear in the Roanoke records in the 1770's and carry the names Thomas and William in their group of children, so it is probable that Henry belonged to the original Augusta family. The Watterson lands on the Roanoke were, and still are, located on the waters of North Fork and Bradshaw's Creek. Until 1933 the old pioneer cabin was still standing on the land, which descended through Henry's son, Joseph, and Joseph's son, Samuel. In his will Joseph said, "I do not want my children to sell their interest to any strangers unless neither of my sons will buy it at a valuation as I don't wish anyone to get in possession of my lands unless one of my sons."

Henry Watterson died in 1791. His wife, Agnes, lived until 1817, adding several tracts of land to the estate. Thomas Watterson, son of Henry and Agnes, purchased from his mother the tract of 225 acres called "Little Meadows" and 204 and 73 acres from the inclusive survey of 656 acres. He added other land until he had in his own inclusive survey 600 acres, adjoining Henry Vanover, George Brown, Jacob Minoc, Jesse Edwards, Joseph Watterson and Samuel Matix (1823). The children of Henry and Agnes Watterson were John, William, Mary, Eliza, Thomas, James, Agnes, Joseph, Henry and Sarah.

ASA AND JESSE HALL

Asa Hall and Jesse Hall, his brother, came from New York to the Roanoke Valley in Virginia about 1790. They acquired land on the North Fork of Roanoke by purchase and by Grant—Asa Hall 253 acres from James Bryan and Mary, 250 acres from Robert Foster and Hannah, 70, 250 and 45 acres on Keeny's Run by entry; Jesse Hall, 253 acres from Thomas Wilson. Jesse Hall removed to South Fork and lived near Alleghany Springs. Asa Hall was twice married, first to Sarah Adams and second to Mary VanOver; and although the owner of extensive lands and the father of a number of children he died a poor man. He was seventy-two in January, 1831, when he made a declaration applying for a pension for services in the Revolution. He was in Captain Nathan Pearce's Company in Duchess County, New York and served at Long Island, White Plains and Stony Point, and aided in taking Burgoyne. He had received nothing from the Government and had no income except what he derived from his own labor on a poor bit of land on and amid the steep mountains which but for the improvements in houses and fences would sell for scarcely more than fifty dollars. The schedule of his personal estate was one mare and colt, $55; three cows and two calves, $24; seven head of sheep, $5; seven head of hogs, $5. The management of the mountain land devolved upon his sons, Asa Hall, Jr., and Jesse C. Hall.

The children of Asa Hall are given as David, who married Elizabeth Pate; William who married Sarah Van Over; Amy who married Enoch Van Over; Elizabeth, Jeremiah Bell; Sarah, James Pratt; Sussannah, Thomas Beavers; Lucinda, Archibald Grimes; Asa, Jr., Martha Crandall; by his second wife, Mary Van Over, Benjamin who married Sarah Bones; Martha
who married James Graham; Christina who married John Jewell; Mary who married William Jewell.

ROBERT SHANKLIN

It is thought by some students that Robert Shanklin married a daughter of Thomas Gordon and therefore was a brother-in-law of Joseph Cloyd of Back Creek, of New River. Robert appears first in our territory on a share of the Lawrence land on James River. He sold this land to Michael Kerns in 1782. In 1783 he purchased 183 acres on North Fork of Roanoke from Patton's executors. He added to this and had by an inclusive survey (1787) 1370 acres. He sold to his son, Samuel (1794), 125 and 331 acres. He had a peddler's license to sell goods in 1801. By his will in 1807 he gave again to Samuel, a small piece of land to make his full part with what he had received, and directed that the rest of his real and personal estate be sold and divided amongst the rest of the children. Samuel Shanklin continued to live on his land and add to it. He left to his wife one third of his land and such household and kitchen furniture as she needed and directed that the remainder of the lands be sold and the proceeds distributed by his executors as provided for in the will. Wesley D. Shanklin was to have $500 for managing his father's business; sons-in-law, Isaac Withrow, John Taylor, Alexander Gardner, Robert R. Pepper, John R. Barnett, Adam L. Woolwine and Wm. E. Kyle to have two dollars each and no more; sons Gordon W., Leonard C., Thomas R., Samuel I., Joseph K. and Wesley D. Shanklin one sixteenth part of the remainder of the estate; and to each of the daughters, Peggy Ross, Polly W.C. Pepper, Jane Withrow, Elizabeth E. Barnett; Rebecca L. Woolwine and Sally E. Kyle, as to their respective children one sixteenth part of the remainder of the estate. The children of his deceased daughters; Lucy Taylor and Nancy Gardner, and to Charles G. Shanklin, son of Robert Shanklin, deceased, and the children of John Shanklin, deceased, were also to have one sixteenth part of the estate.

The witnesses to Robert Shanklin's will were Thomas Watterson, David Hall and Asa Hall; the executors, James Barnett, Samuel Shanklin and James Rayburn. The witnesses to Samuel Shanklin's will were R. D. Montague, Wm. Wade, White G. Ryan; the executors, Joseph R. and Wesley D. Shanklin.

ON THE UPPER NORTH FORK, DEN BRANCH AND INGLES’ MILL CREEK

Among the large tracts of land selected and patented by Col. James Patton was one for 4470 acres on both sides of Goose Creek on North Fork. This was the only early grant of that kind on the waters of the Roanoke and it came to be called the "Big Survey." As in the case of the Draper Tract across the divide on the waters of New River the North Fork Tract was designed to be subdivided and the lots sold to settlers. Beginning with the southern boundary near the mouth of Ingles’ Mill Creek and Den Branch the tracts sold at first were 300 acres to John Robinson, of South Fork; 872 acres to John Robinson, the mill-wright, from Buffalo Creek near the Great Lick; 620 acres to William and James Gorrell; 590 acres to Tobias Bright; 271 acres to
George Pearis; 278 acres to Elijah Isaac; 207 acres to Erick Bright; 70 acres to Thomas Hill; 290 acres to Benj. Ogle; 580 acres to William Pepper.

JOHN ROBINSON

John Robinson, the mill-wright, kept what he purchased, added other land to it, lived on it during his lifetime and willed it to his children. Robinson’s Mill on North Fork which was built early was an important division in the road precincts and a necessary convenience in the community. He was repeatedly appointed as road overseer in that quarter and served officially in other capacities. For some time he was a justice and captain of his company.

By his will made in September, 1800, he directed that his wife, Gertrude (Garty), should have the land (342) acres on which he lived and the home in which they lived, unless she married again, in which case she would have only what the laws of Virginia allowed to widows of husbands dying intestate. His son, William, was given the 400 acres of land in Nelson County, Kentucky, purchased from George May, and also a tract of 92 acres in Montgomery County near David Stephens. He gave his son, James, that part of a late survey he had made which lay Southwest of a line to be run from a sinkhole on the road leading to Christiansburg and on the line of a tract of 110 acres to the nearest part of the northwestern boundary of the said survey. He gave his son, David Robinson, the other part of the survey which lay to the north east of a line to run from a corner of a division line between David and Himself on the Dry Branch, up the north fork of said branch to the western boundary of the said new survey. He gave to his son, Cyrus Robinson, all the tract on which he lived called the middle tract, containing 342 acres, after the death or marriage of his mother, and the residue of the late survey referred to above after James and David’s parts were laid off. He also gave Cyrus a cherry cupboard, desk and large table and a feather bed and furniture. He gave Letitia Robinson 200 acres of land on the branches of Ingle’s Mill Creek and 83 acres on Den Run; Cynthia Robinson a tract containing 184 acres on Cedar Run below John Barrager and another tract of 115 acres on the head of Ingle’s Mill Creek called the North Sugar Bottom; Thaner Robinson 69 acres on a small branch of the North Fork joining Wilson and Lucas, and 64 acres on a branch of North Fork above Davis’s land called Sugar Bottom and the residue of 230 acres lying on Alleghany Ridge, adjoining John Barrager and George Rutledge. He gave to his grandsons, Byrd and John Grills lot 25 in Christiansburg and twenty acres on Crab Creek from Mathias Peterson, and desired that John Grills, husband to his daughter, Margaret Robinson, should get no more of his estate than he had already been given.

The witnesses to John Robinson’s will were J. Preston, John Vanlear, Jacob Vanlear and George Rutledge. The executors were James and David Robinson. The John Robinson home place later became the property of Randolph Ross, Thomas Bowyer, Edward Rutledge and the Huges.
Col. David Robinson, one of Roanoke's most distinguished citizens, came to Buffalo Creek in the beginning of the settlement with Captain George Robinson, who is given as his brother. He lived on Buffalo near Robert Breckenridge until after the Indian Wars and then moved to North Fork, where he purchased the holdings of William and James Gorrell, 620 acres adjoining Tobias Bright, and the 300 acres of the "Big Survey," purchased from Patton by John Robinson of South Fork. Col. David had a brother, Col. William Robinson, who went on to Kentucky before 1800. Col. David himself said that he was a cousin to James Robinson, of South Fork, whose son, John, bought the Robinson land there and was killed by the Indians at Vause's Fort. He was guardian for Elizabeth Robinson, the little daughter of John who was killed, and it was from her and her husband, Alexander Montgomery, that he bought the land that was left to her by her father. David Robinson was Second Lieutenant in Captain Wm. Preston's Company of Rangers in 1755 and 1756; and was Captain of a company in 1764 and 1766, in which James Robertson was Lieutenant. He continued as a Captain of Militia in Botetourt County, served as a Justice from the organization of the county, and was recommended for Sheriff. He regularly served as commissioner on roads and appraiser for his neighbors' property. For his services as a soldier he was allowed 2,000 acres of land. Before going to
North Fork, he was in financial difficulties and mortgaged his personal property to Robert Breckenridge and Samuel Robinson. In Kentucky in 1806 Col. William Robinson was reported a brother of Col. David Robinson, lately deceased. The David Robinson land became the home place of Thomas Rutledge who erected thereon a new log house which is still standing, still looking new, since stript of its weather-boarding. This place, now Willow Grove Farm, is on North Fork near where the road starts over the ridge to Blacksburg. The Elizabeth Robinson land was sold to Richard Dennis (1809), and later to George Erhart.

The John Vanlear land on which the North Fork meeting house stood came from William Robinson (1779). John Vanlear sold to William Vanlear who sold to William Henderson.

**COL. WILLIAM ROBINSON**

William Robinson appears (1771) on the North Fork when he and his neighbors, John Craig, John Henderson, Samuel Robinson, Giles Jackson, Thomas Rafferty, David McGee, Swain Paulson, John McCormack, Robert McGee, John Smith, Robert Ritchie, Abraham Fuller, David Robinson, John Vanlear, Samuel McGee, Joshua McCormack were summoned before the court for not obeying Robert Alexander, the sheriff, in retaking Joseph Alexander after breaking prison. He then succeeded Walter Stewart as surveyor of the North Fork Road, and reported 1360 lbs. of hemp. From 1773 to 1784
he served regularly on the jury and was fined (1783) for not serving. In 1780
James Wood succeeded him as captain, and 1781 Thomas Rowland succeeded
him as Lieutenant Colonel. He sold land (399 acres) to Edward Rutledge in
1798.

TOBIAS BRIGHT

Tobias Bright owned the land next to Robinson at the forks of the road
where the western branch goes over the dividing ridge to Draper's Meadows.
He sold to Robert King (1774) who migrated to Washington County in the
later years of his life and in his will gave to his son, Robert King, Jr., "two
pattons now in my possession lying on a branch of the North fork of Roan-
doake," Montgomery County, and everything else that he possessed or was
due him. His other children, Joseph, Margaret, Elizabeth, James and Agnes
had gotten their allowance. In 1793 Robert King was granted a license to
keep an ordinary at his house in Christiansburg.

JOHN HENDERSON

John Henderson said (1767) that in 1766 he purchased through Robert
McGee from George Pearis a tract of land on the north Fork of Roanoke,
alias Goose Creek. In 1774 John Henderson, Sr., received a deed for 271 acres
of land on North Fork of Roanoke from Geo. Pearis, Jr. Attorney for Geo.
Pearis, Sr. In 1775 Robert Henderson purchased Robert McGee's tract of 200
acres. The Hendersons came to the Roanoke to live before 1770. To the tract of 271 acres were added several other tracts adjoining and in the same neighborhood—400 acres on North Fork of Roanoke and Mill Creek adjoining John Vanlear, 257 acres on Ingles’ Mill Creek patented to John Lynch and Peter Stephens, 80 acres on Haven’s Run, etc. John Henderson qualified as justice in 1778, having been a Lieutenant and Captain previous to that time.

In his will made December 1, 1812, John Henderson mentions wife, Mary, whom he desired to have the east end of his house—two small bedrooms and a fire room and the up stairs with all the household furniture in those rooms—together with the “sellar,” smokehouse and kitchen, five acres of the upper meadow next to the great road, fifteen acres of plow land most convenient to the mansion house, the benefit of the orchard joining the house and one third of the barn and stables, all the slaves and two horses sufficient to labor the ground, two milk cattle and as many dry for beef and sufficient farming utensils “Induring her natural life or until her second marriage.” To son Joseph he gave one dollar. To son John, one dollar and all bonds, notes and book accounts due him. To son Jonas, a survey of 80 acres now in his possession and one hundred pounds of lawful money of Virginia. To his other four sons, Robert, Samuel, Thomas and William he gave the tracts of land he lived on containing 271 acres and 300 acres adjoining to be equally divided between them at the decease, or second marriage of his wife. To his two daughters, Sally Mitchell and Polly Bean he gave fifty dollars each to come out of the
personal estate. He gave his youngest daughter, Jane, one dish and cupboard, and other household furniture and a negro woman named Rilter, when her mother died or married, also at the discretion of her mother "one horse and saddle and bridle worth one hundred dollars." Everything else he left to his three youngest sons, Samuel, Thomas and William. The witnesses were James Woods, John Ross, James Robinson and Robert King; the executors, Robert and Samuel Henderson.

FRANCIS CYPHERS AND THE MCDONALDS

Francis Cypers and the McDonals at the head of North Fork purchased their lands from James Patton as representative of the old James River and Roanoke Company, or by Purchase from individuals and entry of new land. Cyphers took possession of his land (400 acres) in 1753 and lived on it about forty years before a title was received. In the meantime (1766) he sold the land to Benj. Paulson and Frederick Smith who divided it by an accepted line. The heirs of Frederick Smith: Robert Smith, Sayers Smith, Joseph McDonald, William Sayers and Catherine Patterson sold their shares to Silas Davis, who sold to Frederick McDonald, who sold to George McDonald, who included it with his home place and the McCormak land in his inclusive survey of 415 acres. The mill dates from an order of court in 1794, the rock barn from the same period.

THE BROWNS OF NORTH FORK

George Brown began his land acquisitions in 1783, picking up then 37, 87, 100 and 50 acres, and 250, 100 and 100 acres later. In 1791 he had leave to build a mill on the North Fork of Roanoke and in 1793 was overseer of the road. In 1798 he sold the 87 acres on Kieney's Run to Edward Moody. In 1800 John Brown purchased the James Woods estate from the heirs of James Woods, deceased.

JAMES WOODS

The Andrew Woods land of an earlier period was devised to James Woods who married a daughter of Joseph Reaburn and developed a splendid estate. In 1800 James Woods had an inclusive survey for 699 acres, including 275 from Andrew Woods. In 1815 he mentions in his will, wife, Polly; sons, Joseph, Robert, James, Andrew, Archibald; sons-in-law, John M. Walker and Alexander Robertson; daughter, Nancy R. Robert, James and Archibald to whom the home place was devised sold their interests to John Brown (1818).

THE DEVIL'S DEN

Among the many small tracts of land surveyed for the James River and Roanoke Company in the first year of its activities was one for 100 acres on the waters of the North Fork of Roanoke at the Devil's Den. This tract, patented to James Patton on November 3, 1750, was sold to John
Wilson in November, 1751. Wilson sold this land to John McCurry and bought Jacob Brown’s old place—91 acres on North Fork at the mouth of Ingles Mill Creek. John McCurry went to North Carolina in 1764, selling through Jacob Kent the Devil’s Den to Thomas Evans, whose son, William, sold in 1795 to William Britt.

In 1767 John Robinson entered 83 acres in the Den on Den Run, John Madison, 65 acres at Devil’s Den and John McAdoo, 67 acres at Devil’s Den. Madison sold his entry to Thomas Rafferty in 1772. William Britt added two tracts of 130 acres each and one of 210 acres, obtaining an inclusive survey for 570 acres on both sides Den Creek, beginning at a large white oak a corner to John Robinson’s land.

In 1783 William Britt entered another 100 acres and Alexander Ross in 1789 entered two tracts, 109 acres on Den Fork where he lives and 150 acres at the head of Little Hollow of the waters of Devil’s Den. In 1809 Walter Preston and his wife, Letitia Robinson, sold to William Brit the 83 acres devised by Robinson to his daughter, Letitia; in 1813 Thomas Barnett sold to William Britt two tracts on Den Creek, 48 and 83 acres patented to Barnes; and Jacob Kent, III, sold to Britt 58 acres on the north side of Den Creek, which his Uncle Jacob had given to him. William Britt sold his holdings to Garnett Peyton, who sold to Charles Johnston in 1819.
This property which became the well-known White Sulphur Springs of Montgomery County changed hands many times through this 19th century and gained some celebrity as a hospital for Confederate soldiers in the War between the States.

GEORGE RUTLEDGE

George Rutledge appears in the county as a merchant of Fincastle in 1777. He established his home on Alleghany Ridge, North Fork of Roanoke, and became a public-spirited citizen. He was a justice in 1778, Ensign in Capt. William Robinson's Company in 1779, and Captain in the place of James Woods in 1781. He regularly took the tithables in his own company and occasionally substituted for his neighbors. In 1786 he was overseer of the important road from William Robinson's on North Fork to Pepper's Ferry and in 1798 was a trustee for the new town of Blacksburg.

JOHN LUCAS

John Lucas acquired the old Ingles home place on Ingles' Mill Creek, married Polly Wilson, daughter of Samuel Wilson, of Wilson's Creek and became a prominent pioneer in Old Montgomery County.

JOHN ERHART

John Erhart succeeded Samuel Wilson in 1809, getting together 380 acres of good land. He established a home that is yet owned and preserved by members of the family, and from which many branches of the family have gone into other parts of the Southwest. It is said that the old Wilson house was triangular in shape with a rock chimney at one angle. It was replaced by a four room log house which is still in use. The wife of this Samuel Wilson was Rebecca Burk, daughter of James Burk. Rebecca's sister, Naomi Burk, married Samuel Pepper, of Pepper's Ferry.
CHAPTER SIXTEEN

VII. AID FROM BOTETOURT IN THE DEFENSE OF THE VIRGINIA FRONTIER, 1774-1783

Even after the peace of 1763 and the treaties of Fort Stanwix (1768) and Lochaber (1770) further disturbances from the Indians along the western frontier of Virginia were to be expected. In spite of the attempt of the English government to limit the settlement of land to territory prescribed in the treaties the people along the frontier ever interested in the exploration and acquisition of new and better prospects established claims not only to the rich valleys of the Clinch River and its tributaries, but pushed on into Kentucky and along the banks of the upper Ohio. Throughout the summer and fall of 1773 numerous surveyors were in the field laying out tracts for homesteads for families already on the ground and for placements for government grants for military service in the old French and Indian War. This further aggression on the part of the whites caused the Indians to become apprehensive, sullen and resentful. A long list of special events brought on an inevitable conflict which ended in the bloody battle fought at the forks of the Ohio and the Great Kanawha, in the fall of 1774. The now fairly well settled farmers of the Roanoke and upper James River valleys felt no great fear for their own safety until the settlers of the Holston and Clinch began to collect in fortified stockades and the surveyors in Kentucky were called in. When it became necessary for the government to take some action for the defense of the people and their homes all eyes turned to the better organized militia of Botetourt County for service and leadership. The volunteer troops from the western counties were brought together under the Command of Col. Andrew Lewis, who was faithfully supported by Col. Fleming in charge of the Botetourt contingent; his brother, Charles Lewis, at the head of the companies from Augusta; Col. Thomas Buford, a group from Bedford; Col. John Field with a command from Culpepper; Captains Shelby and Russell with companies from Holston and Col. William Christian in charge of the general round-up of Fincastle men. The march to the Ohio was long and tedious and the battle came too soon after the arrival of the troops, but the result of the fight spoke well for the volunteers from the home neighborhoods of the harrassed frontier.

We have not space to give the details of this Expedition and the similar episodes of frontier history which followed through the period of the Revolution, nor even to discuss their significance in the progress of the frontier settlements, but for the sake of the people who have so long held our attention through the varied vicissitudes of pioneer home-making we desire to give some selected contemporary accounts which express better than we can the circumstances of the trying situations which had to be met.
DEAR SIR—Being on my way from home to Fincastle Court was overtaken this evening by Letters from Colo Christian and other Gentlemen on the Expedition, giving an Account of a Battle which was fought between our Troops & Enemy Indians on the 10th Instant in the Fork of the Ohio & great Kanhawa.

The Particulars of the Action drawn up by Colo Andw. Lewis I have sent you inclosed, also a Return of the killed and wounded; by which you will see that we have lost many Brave and valuable Officers & soldiers whose loss to their Families, as well as to the Community is very great.

Colo Christian with the Fincastle Troops (except the Companies Commanded by Capt. Russell & Shelby who were in the Action) were on their march, and on the Evening of that Day about 15 Miles from the Field of Battle heard that the Action began in the Morning. They Marched hard & got to the Camp about midnight. The Cries of the Wounded without any Persons of Skill or anything to Nourish People in their unhappy Situation was Striking. The Indians had crossed the River on Rafts 6 or Eight Miles above the Forks in the night and it is believed intended to Attack the Camp had they not been prevented by our men meeting them at the Distance of half a Mile. It is said the Enemy behaved with Bravery & great Caution, and they frequently Damn'd our men for white Sons of Bitches why did not the (y) Whistle now (alluding to the Fifes) & that they would learn them to shoot.

The Governor was then at Hockhocking about 12 or 15 Miles below the Mouth of little Kanhawa from whence he intended to march his Party to a Place called Chillicossee about 20 Miles further than the Towns where it was Said the Shawanesse had Assembled with their Families and a Lies to make a Stand, as they had good Houses & plenty of Ammunition & Provisions & had cleared the Woods to a great distance from the Place. His Party who were to march from the Camp was about 1200 & to Join Colo Lewis's Party about 28 Miles from Chillicossee. But whether the Action above mentioned would disconcert this Plan or not I think appears a little uncertain, as there is a probability that his Excellency on hearing the news might, with his Party fall down the River & Join Colo Lewis's Party & March together against the Enemy.

They were about Building a Breast Work at the Forks & after leaving a proper party to take Care of the Wounded & the Provisions there that Colo Lewis could March upwards of a Thousand Men to Join his Lordship. So that
the whole when they meet will be about 2,200 Choice Men. What may be their Success God only knows; that it is highly probable the matter is decided before this Time.

Colo Christian says from the Accounts he had, the Enemy behaved with inconceivable Bravery. The Head men walked about in the Time of Action Exhorting their Men “To lie close, shoot well, be strong & fight.” They had Parties planted on the opposite side of both rivers to shoot our men as they swam over, not doubting, as is supposed, but would gain a complete Victory. In the Evening late they called to our Men “That they had 2,000 Men for them to morrow and that they had 1,100 Men now as well as they.” They also made very merry about a Treaty.

Poor Colo Lewis was shot on a Clear piece of Ground, as he had not taken a tree, encouraging His men to Advance. On being wounded he handed his Gun to a person nigh him and retired to the Camp telling his Men as he passed, “I am Wounded, but go on & be Brave.” If the loss of a good man, a sincere Friend & a Brave Officer claims a Tear, He Certainly is entitled to it.

Colo Fields was shot at a great tree by two Indians on his Right while one on his Left was amusing him with talk & the Colo endeavoring to get a shot at him.

Beside the loss the troops met with in Action by Colo. Fleming who was obliged to retire from the Field, which was very great; the Wounded met with the most Irreparable Loss in an able & skillful Surgeon. Colo Christian says that his Lungs or part of them came off of the Wound in his Breast but were pushed back, & by the last part of his Letter which was dated the 16th Instant he has some hopes of his recovery.

Thus Sir I have given you an Account of the Action from the Several Letters I rec'd & have only to add that Colo. Christian desires me to Inform Mrs. Christian of his Wellfare, which with great Pleasure I do thro' this Channel; and should any further News come which I expect soon I shall take the earliest oppy. of communicating the same to you. It is believed the Troops will surely return in Novr.

I write in a hurry & amidst a Crowd of Inquisitive People therefore hopes you'll excuse the Inaccuracy of Dr. Sir.

Your Sincere Wellwisher & most Obedt Servt

Wm. Preston.

P. S. If you Please you may give Mr. Purdie a Copy of the inclosed Papers and any thing else you think worth the notice of the Public.

FURTHER DETAILS OF THE BATTLE

(Extract from a letter from Staunton, Virginia, dated November 4, 1774, published in Pennsylvania Gazette November 16, 1774.)

On the 10th of October, our Army being encamped in the Fork of the Great Kanhawa, two men went out early to hunt, but were fired upon by a
number of Indians, when one of them was killed, the other made his escape, and brought the intelligence to the camp. Colonel Lewis immediately ordered out 300 men, who, after marching about three quarters of a mile, before sunrise, were attacked by a number (supposed to be from 800 to 1,000) of desperate savages; they soon made our men retreat about one quarter of a mile, when a reinforcement coming up, they continued fighting in this place till noon, and were never above twenty yards apart, often within six, and sometimes close together, tomahawking one another. The Indians then began to fall back, but continued fighting at a distance till night came on and parted them. Such a battle with the Indians, it is imagined, was never heard of before. We had upwards of 50 men killed, and 90 wounded. Amongst the slain were many brave men, both officers and privates; and a Magistrate of this place, Mr. Frog, a very worthy Gentleman, was also killed. So eager were the Indians for his scalp, that one man shot three of them over his body endeavoring by turns to scalp him. The number of Indians killed cannot be ascertained, as they were continually carrying them off, and throwing them into the river; but from the tracks of blood, the number must have been great. Our men got upwards of 20 scalps, 80 blankets, about 40 guns, and a great many tomahawks; and intended in a few days to go over the river, to meet the Governor, 20 or 25 miles from their towns. The Indians the Governor lately concluded a peace with, it is assured, were in this battle. We suppose they have had the other struggle before this time, and are very impatient to know the issue.

A Gentleman from Virginia has favoured us with the following list of officers killed and wounded in the above engagement, viz.: Killed: Col. Charles Lewis, Col. John Field; Captains John Murray, Robert M'Clenagan, Samuel Wilson, and James Ward; Lieutenant Hugh Allen; and Ensigns Baker and Candiff.

Wounded: Captains William Fleming (since dead), John Dickinson, Thomas Blueford (Buford) and John Skidman (Skidmore); Lieutenants Goldman, Robinson, Lard and Vance.

44 privates killed, and 79 wounded.—Dunmore’s War, 295-297.

MEN ENGAGED IN THIS EXPEDITION

The men who went out from the neighborhoods that we have been studying were such volunteers as were available from the floating population rather than from the farm homes about which we have learned, though many names are familiar.

A LIST OF JOHN MURRAY’S COMP’Y OF VOLUNTEERS FROM BOTETOURT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Rank</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John Murray, Capt.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. McKee, Lieut.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sami. Wallace, Lieut.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adam Wallace, Ensn.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 Wm. Taylor, Sergt.
2 Moses Coiler, Sergt.
3 John Larken, Sergt.
4 John Simpson, Sergt.
5 Barney Boyls, Sergt.
1 John Gilmor
2 Hugh Logan
3 Ja'. Hall
4 James Arnold
5 Stephen Arnold
6 Wm. Moor
7 John Nelson
8 John Sedbery
9 Wm. Mc'Corkle
10 Geo. Milwood
11 Andw. Evins
12 Jos. McBride
13 Tho. Nail
14 John Lapsly
15 James Walker
16 Ezekiel Kennedy
17 John Jones
18 John Moor
19 Wm. Simpson
20 Tho'. McClure
21 John McClure
22 Petter Kashaday
23 Rob'. Wallace
24 Thos. Peary
25 John Grigs
26 Geo. Cummins
27 John Eager
28 James Crawley
29 Dan'. Blair
30 Tho'. Burny
31 Dan'. Simkins
32 Wm. Lyons
33 James Simkins
34 Nicholas Mooney
35 Solomon Brundige
36 Stephen Harris
37 Dan'. Fullin
38 David Wallace
39 Moses Whitby
40 James Gilmor
41 James Cunningham
42 John Kelsey
43 Hugh Moor
44 Joseph Gibson
45 Wm. Cochran
46 James Logan
47 John Logan
48 Tho'. Hedden
49 Prisley Gill
50 John Coiler
51 Johnathan Watson
52 Hugh Logan
53 Wm. Neely
54 James Neely
55 John Milican
56 Peter Higans
57 Wm. Connor
58 Wm. Bradly
59 John McGee
60 Wm. Brown
61 James McCalister
62 John Barkly
63 And'. Wallace
64 Isaac Trimble
65 Petter McNiels
66 Wm. Johns
67 And'. Alden
68 James Bambrige
69 John Murray

A ROLL OF CAPT. PHI(L) LOVE('S) COMPANY OF VOLUNTEERS

Sept. 10th, 1774

Phi Love, Capt.
Daniel McNiell, Lieut.
John Mills, Ensign
Wm. Ewing, Serg'. Maj'.
Francis Mc'Elhaney, Quarter M. S.
Sieltor Taylor
James Alexander
John Craford
1 Robt. Owen
2 Sam Andrews
3 William Scott
4 Sam Mc'Gumry (Montgomery)
5 William Teasy
6 John Dodd
7 Tho'. Perce
8 Thos. Armstrong
9 John Dunn
10 Chas. Byrne
11 Tho'. Gilberts
12 Abraham Demonse
13 Will. Hooper
A LIST OF CAPT. JOHN LEWIS' COMPANY OF VOLUNTEERS FROM BOTETOURT

Sept' 10, 1774.

John Henderson, Lieut.
Robert Alliet (Elliott) In'
Samuel Glass, Sergt.
William Bryans, Sergt.
Peter Huff, Sergt.
William Wilson, Sergt.
Samuel Estil, Sergt.
John Donally, Fife
Thomas Alsbury, Drum

PRIVATEs

1 John Swoop
2 Alexander Kelley
3 Edward Egins
4 James Ellison
5 John Deniston
6 James Stuart
7 John Savage
8 Christopher Welsh
9 James Crawley (Croley)
10 James Dulin
11 Isaac Fisher
12 Peter Ellenburgh
13 Andrew Kissinger
14 Samuel Barton
15 William Clifton
16 Joseph Love
17 Leonard Huff
18 Samuel Croley
19 William Isum
20 Isaac Taylor
21 Martin Carney
22 Peter Hendrix
23 John Hundley
24 Thomas Huff
25 Thomas Edger
26 James Charlton
27 Mathew Polug
28 Thomas Canady (Kanady)
29 William Jones
30 Richard Packwood
31 John Arthur
32 William Robison
33 Samuel Huff
34 Edward Wilson
35 Robert Boyd
36 John Reburn
37 Isaac Nickels
38 Phillip Hammon
39 James Burtchfield
40 Soloman White
41 Thomas Carpender
42 Soloman Carpender
43 Jeremiah Carpender
44 David Cook
45 John Boughman
46 Jacob Boughman
47 Robert Bowles
48 James Burnsides
49 James Franklin
50 Wm. Hanson
51 James McDonald
52 James Estil
53 Totall
A LIST OF CAPT. ROBERT MCCLENACHAN'S COMPANY OF
VOLUNTEERS FROM BOTETOURT

1 William McCoy, Lieutenant
2 Mathew Breken, Ensine
3 Thomas Williams, Sargent
4 William Craig, Sargent
5 Samuel Clark, Sargent
6 William Jones, Drum
7 John Harmon
8 James Kinkaid
9 George Kinkaid
10 David Cutlip
11 James Morrow, Senior
12 James Morrow
13 James Gilkeson
14 Even Evens
15 William Stewart
16 Edward Thomas
17 Patrick Constantine
18 William Custer
19 Lewis Homes
20 William Huchison
21 Edward Baret
22 John Williams
23 Richard Williams
24 James Burrens
25 John Patten
26 Thomas Ellias
27 Charles Howard
28 James Guffy
29 Thomas Cooper
30 William McCaslen
31 John Cunningham
32 Francis Boogs
33 John Vaun
34 Joseph Campbell

James Donaley, Sergt.
Skid' Harriman, Sergt.
1 Daniel Workman
2 Samuel Williams
3 Wm. O Harra
4 Robert O Harra
5 James Paulley
6 James Clarke
7 John Pauley
8 Archb' McDowell
9 Wm. Hogan
10 And*. Gardner
11 Qeavy Lockhart
12 Samuel Sullivan
13 Thomas Fargison
14 John McCandless
15 Thomas Gillespy
16 Henry Lawrance
17 John Crain
18 Wm. Dyer
19 Ed*. Smith
(MS. torn)
21 John Harris
22 Joseph Current
23 Wm. Clindining
24 Spencer Cooper
25 Dan'. Taylor
27 Jacob Lockhart, On Comd.
28 George Clinding
29 John Burke
30 Charles Kennison
31 Wm. Ewing
32 John Doherty
33 John McNeal
34 Joseph Campbell

Charles O Haara, Sergt.
(gon back 2 on Comd.)
After the battle many of the wounded died. All that were able to ride returned to their homes as soon as possible. Little companies were scattered all the way to Warm Springs. The men naturally suffered from lack of provisions. Some of the Fincastle men crossed at the Point and others at Kelly's intending for Clinch. Capt. William Russell was left to complete and command a fort large enough to maintain a garrison of seventy-five. Plenty of beeves were left in the woods, but little flour was in the magazine. This necessary article was expected down from Greenbrier to Kelly's by packhorse, whence it could be battoed to the fort. The garrison here was disbanded by Lord Dunmore in June, 1775. The fort called Fort Blair went to pieces, but was replaced by a new one established by the Assembly. The new fort, called Fort Randolph, was commanded by Captain Arbuckle.

THE FRONTIERS, EARLY IN 1776

The Virginia Convention met at Richmond December 1, 1775, and adjourned to Williamsburgh, where sessions were held until January 20, 1776.

---

1 The lists here given are taken from Dunmore's War, 406-411.
2 From Revolution on the upper Ohio, Page 143.
The raising of troops occupied a large part of the time; arrangements were made to settle the accounts of Dunmore's War, and private claims to the fort at Pittsburg were adjudicated.

Meanwhile, according to the reports of the trader, John Dodge, the British commandant at Detroit was urging the Western Indians to war upon the American frontier settlements. Sometime in March a Frenchman named Lorimier, who had large influence with the Western Indians, left Montreal in company with two Englishmen to visit the upper country and secure adherents for the British.

Reports of this activity on the part of the British gave great uneasiness to the Western settlers, now beginning to seek the rich canelands of Kentucky, and cultivating the Virginia valleys leading to the Ohio. Want of ammunition was one of the difficulties, and in May, George Gibson and William Linn led an expedition down the Ohio, in order to procure supplies of powder from New Orleans.

At Fort Pitt, Captain Neville was occupied with garrison duties and Indian negotiations. An expedition against Detroit was considered by Congress, upon the suggestion of Gen. Charles Lee, seconded by Washington; but in the multitude of affairs the project was lost sight of, and because of insufficient means was dropped.

DEFENSE OF FINCASTLE COUNTY

(President Edmund Pendleton to Col. William Fleming)

Williamsburg June 20th 1776.

Sir:

Pursuant to the Resolution of the General Convention, you are to direct the March of one Company of your militia, with the proper officers without delay to the County of Fincastle, there to be employed as a Ranging Company for the defence & protection of the Inhabitants, they are to carry with them Ammunition and Provisions Sufficient to last them to the place of Rendezvous, appointed by Colonel William Russell, who is to command the whole. For and by order of the Committee of Safety. I am, Sir

Your obed: hble Servant

Edwd Pendleton President.

County Lieut: or Commd Officr of the Militia of Botetourt.

(Sir. William Fleming to Capt. William McClenechan)

Botetourt County.

Agreeable to the Resolve of Convention and in consequence of Orders Received from the Honourable President to me directed, as County Lieut of Botetourt ordering one of the Militia Companies of this County properly

---

1From Revolution on the upper Ohio, 167—170.
Officered to March immediately to Fincastle County to be employed as Rangers under the direction and Command of Col. Wm. Russell. You are therefore to March immediately with the first and Second Devisions of your own Company or Volunteers equivalent. You are to be joined by draughts from Capt. Armstrongs, Capt. Lockhearts Capt. Crocketts & Capt. Robinsons Companies to form Your Command to Fifty Rank and file exclusive of Sergts & Drummer. You are to march with all Expedition to Fincastle County and Join the Troops at the General Rendezvuse Appointed by Colo Russell on Holston. You are to take what provisions will Serve your Company to Capt. Madison's on New River who will Supply You with what is Necessary for your further March. You will take care to keep your Men Orderly on the March and for their own Credit I expect they will behave in a Soldierly Manner by keeping sober, being Alert on Duty and paying a proper Obedience to all Necessary Commands of their Officers. I hope you will be in Readiness to March from the Lick on Monday Next with the draughts of your own & the Companies below you the Men of Capt. Crocketts & Robinsons Companies are to Join you at Mr. Kents. I am Sir Your most Hble Servt.

WILLIAM FLEMING C: Lt.

To Capt. William McClennachan

July 16, 1776.

(Capt. William McClenechan to Col. William Fleming)

Hands Meadows July 24: 1776.

SIR:

I this day Marched to the above place without the least difficulty My Men all in high spirits; but am greatly disappointed in regard to the draughts of Capt. Crocketts and Capt. Robinsons companies—the former five, and the Latter only four: I have seventeen in my own including a serjant. Capt. Lockharts draught nine including a serjant from the same Capt. armstrongs are nine men amounting to forty one privates and tho My Company is not Complete thought it proper to march with all Expedition and hope my intentions will meet with your approbation.

I am informed this day by Capt. John Bowman of a battle fought on Holston within four miles of the Big Island between a party of Indians amounting to about one hundred and fifty and a party of our men the savages had on their side killed on the field fourteen and our Loss is only four wounded the above battle was fought on the twentieth of this Instant for further particulars Refer you to Capt. Bowman and am sir

Yours

WM. MCCLENECHAN.

CONFLICTS WITH THE CHEROKEES

The Battle of Long Island Flats and Col. William Christian's Expedition against the Cherokees in 1776 were among the interesting episodes in

The troops gathered slowly at the Great Island of the Holston, where they were threatened from time to time by the Indians. By the first of October enough had assembled to spare an army of two thousand men for an invasion of the Cherokee Towns. After two weeks of discipline by burning cabins and destroying crops Col. Christian was able to secure peace at favorable terms. Returning to the Great Island he left a garrison there and marched homeward disbanding his forces before Christmas.

While this campaign was in progress similar troubles were being met on the Greenbrier. Without the sympathy of the citizens of Botetourt and the constant attention given to the frontier situations by the local commanding officers suffering would have been greater than it was.
Dr Sir:

Mr May did not return from Bedford till Tuesday, on Wednesday & Thursday I was abroad, this prevented me writing you sooner. Mr Lynch had no powder but promises to be in your County directly, where he expects to make 50 lbs a daye. Henry Pauling was here this Morning, immediately from Your County, and as he brings nothing new, I am in hopes the first fire of the Indians is extinguished & that the Checks they have met with will be Attended with the good effect of hurrying them home. What can we do in case of an Attack in Botetourt for want of Powder I really know not, as only 100wt of what was sent us, is good for any thing—and of that I spared as much as I possibly could to the Men for your County. Pauling informs me, You have now a sufficiency of Men, & that he heard no complaint for Powder. My Dr Sir no commands of Yours, nor anything in my power for the preservation of your County shall ever be deemed a trouble. By the Presedts of July 25th I am ordered to raise 150 men out of this County to Assist in an Expedition against the Cherokees. they are to march to the big Iland on Holston River, then to be under the Comd of Lt Col Russel till an Officer can be appointed to command the whole Force intended for that expedition. On Monday Next I meet the Field Officers to proceed to the Appointment of Officers for the Above purposes. I understand 50 men are ordered from Augusta & some considerable number from below. It is reported by letter from Point Pleasant that two prisoners have been delivered up at Pittsburg lately taken by a party of Mingoes and that the Chawnise sent them up. I imagine they must have been taken on the Kentucke. Capt Arbuckles Officers & Men will proceed very soon to the Point. As to the Expedition I can say nothing being a Stranger to the Plan. I am well convinced that carrying the War into the Nation, is the only way to secure our Frontiers and make us respected, but I wish it may be conducted on such a Plan that we may not depend too much on the Efforts of Carolina, but be enabled to Act independent of them. I had an Opportunity of lately seeing Our Acquaintance from the Westward. he is unhappy in having any misunderstanding between him & you, and sincerely desires a reconciliation. Some little inadvertencies, I hope he will clear up, if he had not already which may restore that harmony which formerly existed. It is a misfortune to square our actions alone, from even the Vatican library. He knows not that I ever designed to mention anything to you. I am Dr Sir sincerely Your Friend. And

Most hble Servt

Augt 2d. 76.

WILLm FLEMING.

1Revolution on the upper Ohio, Page 174.
PROTECTION FOR GREENBRIER
(Col. William Fleming to Capt. George Givens)
Sept 2d, 1776.

Sir:

It is thought necessary that a Compy. should march to the Protection of the Inhabitants of Green Brier. And as the Field Officers have Appointed you to that Charge, you will therefore go immediate and endeavor to get the Compy compleated, you are to have Lieut Beard from Capt. Hanleys and an Ensign from Capt. Deans Compy for Your Officers. You are to Appoint a Sergeant in your Own Compy. Lieut Wright has orders from me to Send you a Sergt & Eight Men from his Compy. You will I expect get Volunteers in your Own Compy & Capt. Hanleys, without draughting the Compies. I have wrote to the Captts to have their proportion of Men ready. You had better Appoint a day for them to Muster their Compies and Attend. You are to march as quick as possible I expect you will march next week you will send Your Ensign & fifteen men to Capt. Vanbibers fort. Your Lieut & fifteen to Capt. Donnalys. & You with the remaining part may continue at Camp Union or elsewhere as may be most necessary for the protection or defence of the Inhabitants, in which you will be directed by Capt. Stuart. Your Proportion of men will be 20, or more if you can get them from your own Compy. The Lieut 16, the Ensign ten & with Capt. Robinsons 8 will make your Compy. 54. You are to use your utmost diligence in protecting the Inhabitants, & repelling an Invasion. let me hear from you, from time to time & You will Oblidge Your Hble Servt

(WILLIAM FLEMING).

To Capt. Givens.

TROOPS ARRIVE ON GREENBRIER
(Capt. John Stuart to Col. William Fleming)
Greenbrier Sept. 16th 1776.

Sr:

I Recd yours by Express & shall Indeavor to embody the Number of men you mention with all expedition. Capt. Givens arrived yesterday at camp union with about thirty men & Expects he will have as many as will make them thirty seven soon, as a party is to follow, they will march Immediately to muddy creek I have not heard anything of Capt. McKee, but his Lieut. Thompson is now at Camp union & has about seven or Eight of his Recruits gathered there. Mr. Mathews will have the cattle gathered against wednesday night, that they will be ready to start on the next morning, Mr. Wallace & Galloway has now about 20 Recruits at Camp Union & I have Desired Morris to detain with his party of 10 men at muddy creek until the cattle are ready to Start, however, I apprehend without the addi-

---

1 From Revolution on the upper Ohio, Page 192.
2 From Revolution on the upper Ohio, Page 197.
tion of som militia to those they are not willing to go, & I understand by Capt. Givens his men refuses to go. I shall if no better will do Indeavour to make them 50 Strong as it may be necessary from the present aperance of danger out of my own Militia, & have them sent off as soon as possible the messengers I sent for the point Returned with a party of Capt. Arbuckle's Soldiers who's time was expired & were coming home these brings no further Inteligence than the Indians were all withdrawn from the point and two days before they came away Capt. Herrod had arived there from Kentucke, with fourteen men & had met several partys of Indians going down the River who were very sivle, & this I find has made the people at the point less appre­hensive of an attack than formerly. but without any other reason than that, & the forbearance of the Indians. I expect more of Capt. Arbuckles men soon & if there is any thing material shall let you Know Immediately. one of our scouts from that quarter next the warrior fording came in yesterday they have for several days past heared gunns & seen som signs & seems to be much persuaded its Indians but could never discover the certainty. I have nothing more at present to Inform you of &am with Esteem

Your most Obd. Humbl Servt.

JOHN STEWART.

On Publick Service
(To Colonel William Fleming, Botetourt)

APPOINTMENT OF GENERAL HAND

Upon the receipt of accounts of the hostile intent of the Western Indians and of the exposed condition of the frontiers, Congress resolved that an experienced officer should be sent to Pittsburgh to take command, embody the militia, and plan the defense. On April 9, 1777, the board of war reported in favor of Edward Hand, recently appointed brigadier-general. Congress voted a thousand rifles and five tons of lead to be sent to Fort Pitt. Hand was (April 10) ordered to this garrison, and the next day given discretionary power, being voted $4,000 for works or supplies, while three tons of gunpowder were arranged for. Hand arrived at Fort Pitt June 1.

BOTETOURT TROOPS AT FORT RANDOLPH

( Gen. Edward Hand to Col. William Fleming. Transcript) 

Bottetourt County, Decr. 3d 1777

SIR:

I take this opportunity of thanking you for your readiness in granting me the assistance I requested of you, & I am extremely sorry that the mutual exertions of your county & Augusta were so badly seconded as to put it out of my power to carry my designs into execution for the benefit of the dis-

---

1From Revolution on the upper Ohio, Page 256.
2From Frontier Defence on the upper Ohio, Page 171.
tressed frontiers; but hope that the rapid successes of the American arms to the Northward will do more for us than we can do for ourselves. Should that unhappily not be the case, I have every reason to expect that you will on future occasion, show the same readiness to assist your neighbors.

I ordered your troops under Col. Skilron to march back from Fort Randolph, and to be discharged on their return. Their number fell short of your orders, but beg that this circumstance may not exclude Major Poag from his appointment; his readiness to serve in any capacity merits that mark of respect. I am, Sir, with respect,

Your obedient servant,

EDWD. HAND.

Col. Wm. Fleming, Co. Lieut. of Bottetourt

THE OATH OF ALLEGIANCE

In August, 1777, Commissioners were appointed to administer the oath of allegiance to the free white inhabitants of Botetourt County: Capt. McClenachan, in Armstrong's and Henry Smith's companies; Andrew Woods, in Rowland's, McFerran's and Lockhart's companies; Adam Smyth in Cook's, Andrew Hamilton's and James Anderson's companies; Benj. Estill in John Paxton's and James Hall's companies.¹

RELIEF SENT TO KENTUCKY

The latter part of May, 1777, the three forts, Harrodsburg, Boonesborough, and Logan's Station were simultaneously attacked, and messages of appeal for aid were sent to Virginia and Fort Pitt. The relief ordered by Governor Henry was two companies of militia, commanded by Col. John Bowman, who arrived at Boonesborough August 1. While there were only about a hundred men in the two companies, their arrival brought great hope and comfort to the harassed Kentuckians.²

THE KENTUCKY SETTLEMENTS³

(Col. John Bowman to Gen. Edward Hand—Transcript)

Harrodsburg,
December 12th, 1777.

SIR:

We received yours by Mr. John Haggin, dated Fort Randolph, 19th November, 1777. Which news gives great satisfaction to the poor Kentucky people, who have these twelve months past been confined to three forts, on which the Indians made several fruitless attempts. They have left us almost without horses sufficient to supply the stations, as we are obliged to get all

¹Botetourt Orders of Court.
²From Frontier Defense on the upper Ohio, Page 31.
³From Frontier Defense on the upper Ohio, Page 181.
of our provisions out of the woods. Our corn the Indians have burned all they could find the past summer, as it was in cribs at different plantations some distance from the garrisons, & no horses to bring it in on. At this time we have not more than two months bread—near 200 women & children, not able to send them to the inhabitants; many of those families are left desolate, widows with small children destitute of necessary clothing.

Necessity has obliged many of our young men to go to the Monongahale for clothing (their former place of abode), intended to join their respective companies as soon as possible, as there will be a sufficient guard, I think proper to order some corn to this place for our support: we intend to keep possession and plant crops the ensuing spring, as we have no other place to expect relief from. If we are denied this request we must do without bread, till we can get it from what we intend to plant.

I find it difficult to keep the garrisons plenty in meat & if we have no bread we must at any rate suffer.

I am, Sir, with due respect,

Your humb. Servt,

JOHN BOWMAN

RECOMMENDATIONS FOR THE DEFENSE OF THE FRONTIER
(Gov. Patrick Henry to Col. William Fleming. A. L. S.)
Williamsburg, Febry 19th, 1778.

SIR:
The Murder of the Shawanese Indians will no doubt bring on Hostilities with that People. In order to ward off the Stroke which may be expected it is necessary to have every Gun in your County put into good order & got ready for Action. Lead may be had from the Mines. An order for one pound for each Man of your Militia accompany’s this. Powder it is said is plenty among you. If it cant be had otherwise send to Richmond for it. Let trusty Scouts be kept in constant Action towards the Enemy’s Country to discover their Movements & give Information of approaching Danger. Proper Stockades or Defences to receive the more helpless part of the People should be provided in time and fixed at Places judiciously chosen, that the able Men may be at liberty to assail the Enemy & range the Frontiers as occasion may require. These Stockades should be provided at the Expence of your People & are not meant to be garrisoned only as particular Exigencies may make necessary. I think no Neighborhood ought to be without one where the Enemy can possibly penetrate. In case of Attack you are to draw out such Force from the Militia as you judge sufficient to chastise the Invaders. Let the pursuit of Scalping Parties, be close, hot and determined, for if Vengeance is taken on the foremost Partys, others will be intimidated. I wish to reinforce Capt. Arbuckles

---

1From Frontier Defense on the upper Ohio, Page 205 and following.
Garrison with a Company of fifty Men officered in the usual manner from your County and that they should march thither without delay. Volunteers enlisted for this Business to serve six Months in it, I would prefer, but if they are not to be got without loss of Time let the Militia be drafted. For I expect the Indians very shortly on the Frontiers. I beg the favor of you to confer with Col. Preston on the propriety of establishing a Post to preserve the Communication with Fort Randolph, perhaps some Place near the mouth of Elk River might answer this purpose and also check the Inroads of the Savages if the Garrison was alert and diligent to intercept their Parties.

I am at a loss for officers in Green Bryar and wish for a recommendation from your County Court of such as are proper; That Place will be attacked tis likely and if no other Expedient can be found I must fill up the Commissions in Council, where the Individuals cannot be known. Rockbridge is in the same situation. Will you please to assist with such information as you can give in finding fit Persons for Officers. I wish the Lead to be carefully preserved for the purpose of Defence & not given to the men but as Occasions call for it, except in exposed Places, where the People must be trusted with it. I think the Garrison proposed near Elk need not consist of more than sixty Men, but I submit it to you and Col. Preston to do for the best being on the Spot.

You will perceive my Views go no further than defensive Operations. I know how impossible it is to render them completely effectual against the Enemies you have to oppose. But offensive Measures set on foot against these Indians at this time after their late Treatment, would be too full of Injustice to escape general Execration. Policy & even Self preservation may ere long call for such Measures. But even then it may be doubted if provisions purchased in your parts would answer the Design.

Having now done every thing which I can foresee to be necessary for protecting the Frontiers, I must tell you Sir that I really blush for the occasion of this War with the Shawanese. I doubt not but you detest the vile assassins who have brought it on us at this critical Time when our whole Force was wanted in another Quarter. But why are they not brought to Justice? Shall this Precedent establish the Right of involving Virginia in War whenever any one in the back Country shall please? I need not argue to shew you Sir the fatal tendency of such Conduct. You see it & I fear your County will feel indiscriminately that Misery which ought to visit only the guilty Authors of the Mischief. Some say the People of your Country will not suffer the Apprehension of the Murderers. I desire it may be remembered, that if the frontier people will not submit to the Laws, but thus set them at Defiance, they will not be considered as entitled to the protection of Government, and were it not for the miserable Condition of many with you, I should demand the Offenders previous to every other Step. For where is this wretched Business to end? The Cherokees, the Delawares and every other Tribe may be set on us in this
manner this Spring for what I know. Is not this the work of Tories? No Man but an Enemy to American Independence will do it, and thus oblige our People to be hunting after Indians in the Woods instead of facing Genl Howe in the field, search into the Matter and depend upon it the Murderers are Tories. the Honor of your Country is at stake and it is time to decide whether these Villians are to meet with punishment or whether the greater Number will espouse their Interests. I desire you to the utmost, at all hazards & to the last Extremity to support and assist the civil Magistrate in apprehending and bringing these offenders to Justice.

If the Shawenese deserved Death, because their Countrymen committed Hostilities, a Jury from the Vicinage will say so and acquit the accused who must be judged by his Neighbors feeling the same Resentments and Passions with themselves. But they are Traytors I suspect and Agents for the Enemy, who have taken this method to find employment for the brave back Woodsmen at home, and prevent their joining Genl Washington to strike a decisive stroke for Independency at this critical time.

Urge these things Sir with that Spirit and Warmth the Subject demands, prepare your People for their own Defence against the Indians to vindicate their honor from the rude attack now made on it, and let them be shewn to the World as possessing the other virtues which usually accompany Courage.

In the Confidence that what I now press, I mean the bringing the Murderers of the Indians to Justice, will be done, Government will loose no Time in lending its best Aids to protect your Country. I fear something essential for the frontier Defence, may have escaped me, But your part must be in concert with your Neighbors to point out what yet remains to be done for your safety. If a Reinforcement of fifty Men more is necessary at Fort Randolph they will be sent on your and Col. Preston’s writing me.

I have it much at Heart to bring the Indians to treat on the subject of our Difference with them, perhaps the Grenadier Sqaw may be usefull in this Business, please to confer on this matter with Col. Preston and let every possible Effort be made to bring on a Treaty. The Expences necessary for the Attempt I will pay on Demand. I forbear to mention particulars for beginning this Work as they must be better judged of on the spot, but at all Events try it vigorously.1

Wishing safety to you & your people I am Sir Yr Mo. hble Servt

P. HENRY

1Cornstalk and two other Shawnees who had been detained as hostages at Fort Randolph by Captain Arbuckle together with Cornstalk’s son had been murdered at the fort. Although it was known who perpetrated the crime, no witnesses appeared against those who were brought to trial.
SIR:

We had an Opportunity this day at General Lewis' of considering the different Matters recommended to us in your Excellency's Letter of the 19th of Febry last, and was assisted with that Gentleman's Opinion. We think it will be necessary that a Post of Communication with F. Randolph be fixed at Kellys abt 22 Miles above the Mouth of Elk, as a place proper for Checking the Inroads of the Indians as well as inspiring the frontier Settlers with Confidence and affording them protection without which we are afraid the Inhabitants will abandon that Settlement And to answer the above Purposes we are of opinion this Garrison ought to consist of 100 Men, fifty from G. Brier & 50 from Botetourt. We offer it as our Opinion that the 50 men ordered to reinforce the Garrison at F. Randolph may with safety be drawn from Rockbridge as it is an interior County not so immediately subjected to the Incursions of the Enemy.

And on considering the dangerous Situation of Montgomery County, which has a Frontier of upwards of eighty Miles, greatly exposed to the Enemy & but thinly inhabited. We Judge 50 men cannot be spared as a Reinforcement to the Garrison at Fort Randolph, but that two or three Companies be immediately sent to such places, as will best secure the Inhabitants from the Enemy and Encourage them to continue which they are now ready to abandon. For the support of the men in provision at the Post of Communication as well as on the Frontiers of Montgomery County We think it will be highly Necessary Commissaries should be appointed and furnished with sums sufficient for purpose as no provision can be got otherwise.

We fortunately had an Oppy of taking Capt. Arbuckle & Col. Skillerns Depositions relative to the Murder of the Indians at F. Randolph which we transmitted to yr Excellency by Mr. Barnet. As it Appears by these Depositions the Agressors live in Augusta, Rockbridge and Greenbrier Counties, We imagine you will send Orders to the Commanding Officers of these Counties concerning them. As we think it would be necessary to have a printed Copy of yr Proclamation for Apprehending the Guilty & bringing them to Justice, that it may be transmitted with any Letter we send by the Grenadier Squaw to the Shawness Nation, it may tend to Convince them the Murder is had in abhorrences by the Government and give an Authenticity to our Letter. We Judge it likewise necessary the state should be prepared to treat with the Indians, should a Conference be brought about by this Means which we are doubtful of as the Application is so late.

We are yr Excellencys most obt servt

WM. PRESTON.
WM. FLEMING.
May 30th at 10 Clock, 1778.

D\textsuperscript{r} SIR:

Last night Capt. Floyd returned from Potts Creek with the unhappy News from Greenbrier. I had rode to Mr. Byrns’s to stay all night & therefore did not hear it till this Moment. Such is my situation that I can do nothing but spread the News that the People may be on their Guard. Indeed I am apprehensive most of them will remove; it is impossible for me to get one Man to go out. I have just now made a third application to the county Lt. of Henry & a second to Pittsylvania & have demanded one hundred men from each, but I am doubtful that this Express will be no more successful than the former.

I am extremely uneasy on account of our Western frontier, as there is reason to doubt a stroke will be made there at the same time without a Possibility of any previous Notice. For, I have not a doubt but the Enemy will endeavour to make the stroke as extensive as possible & spread Destruction & Terror along our whole Frontiers. I hope to hear from you before this reaches you.

Capt. Robinson sent out the scouts yesterday as you directed & I ordered two down this River but how long they will stay is uncertain. There are a few Families at Culberson’s whom I am afraid will fall into the hands of the Enemy as I cannot raise a Party to Guard them in. There is another small Post in the same situation.

I tremble for the fate of the Greenbrier People, God relieve them, for I doubt it is not in the Power of Man; as the alarm was so sudden & they so remote. Capt. Henry Smith begs for 10 men at his House to keep the Communication with Greenbrier open. If they could possibly be raised, it would answer a good Purpose.

If you see any one coming to Mr. Madison’s I would be much obliged to you for 100 flints as several of my Guns are useless for want of them.

I hope to hear the Particulars of the news from you as I know little more than what Col. Lewis wrote in a small note to Capt. H. Smith telling him of a large Body, perhaps 300 Indians at the Meadows on the 27\textsuperscript{th}. As you have the Particulars you will know best what steps ought to be taken for the Defence of the Frontiers & if you can think of any thing wherein I can assist you, pray inform me & I shall be ready to do it.

I am Sir your most Obt Servt

WM. PRESTON.

pray give my family notice that I am well.

(Addressed:) On Public Service to Colo. William Fleming
DEAR SIR:

I rec'd your Favour by Johny Breckinridge. I hope in God the Prudent and vigorous Measures you have taken to repel the enemy and protect the Country will answer the Purpose, especially if the Militia will be alert and obedient. I cannot express my Anxiety for the People in Greenbrier; I long ardently to hear from them, at the same time that I fear it. My Hopes & Fears for them rise by turns, but I confess the latter often preponderates. I am afraid they have not lead, that their Forts were not finished, that they will be in Confusion & too many Directors at every Post, & that no one Place will be able to withstand the first attack, which no Doubt will be Violent. Heaven Grant, that my apprehensions may be Groundless.

The Detachments from Capt Barnets & the little River Companies will certainly be a great Means to cover the Inhabitants on this Quarter, as well as the Frontiers of Botetourt. The Scouts you ordered out I really believe do their Duty. I hear frequently from them; and I am satisfied their being out is a great Encouragement to the Frontiers both of your county and this. I have still others lower down New River & all along the Frontiers.

I am glad we have but one Master to serve, and he of our own choosing, the Business will go on better & without any Confusion. I agree at present with Colo Stewart that Greenbrier cannot spare fifty men from the Frontier, but I cannot join him in Opinion that fifty men are enough at Kelly's; but how the Deficiency will be supplied, or even the one Company compleated at this Time, I am at a loss to determine. Upon the whole, I suppose the matter must be put off till this storm blows over & things are again quiet; for without a proper Number can be sent to render some essential service to the Country, I cannot conceive of what use it will be to put the State to the expence of sends a handful. I should have been glad to (have) seen the Letter you mention, for, from the hints you gave, it seems not to be easily understood.

Had I gone to Botetourt with my Family I should have done myself the Pleasure to have seen you. How Colo Robinson could have come by his Intelligence that I was down, is to me a Mystery; For, to prevent any Calamity of the kind, I solemnly protest that I did not even go out of my own Gate with my Family; nor have I been over the County Line since the 5th of May. I hope, however, to be down about the 18th or 20th if the safety of my Family there will admit me to stay here that long, I then shall endeavor to spend an Evening with you.

There are no men come from Henry or Pittsylvania nor have I any News worth your Notice.

I am Dr Sir Yr most Obedt

WM. PRESTON

(Addressed:) On Public Service To Colo William Fleming Botetourt
By Mr. John Breckinridge
INVADERS ON NEW RIVER
(Col. William Preston to Capt. William Robinson)
Sunday about 2 oClock in the Morning
June 6, 1778

Sir:

Yesterday three young Men went from here to Palser Lybrooks on Sinking Creek, and about Sunset discovered five or six Indians at Lybrooks Plantation. They also saw signs in other Places where the Enemy were gathering Horses and seven Guns were heard about the middle of the Day by Martin Harless near his Place. Charles Lucas came here just now with the above Intelligence and in order to get assistance to endeavor to fall in with the Enemy while they are gathering Horses. Eight men at least goes from here beside the three that are over & I have sent to Prices, Shulls & James Byrns’s for all the men that can be Spared from there to march immediately over to Lucas’s to Join what can be spared from the Post to go in search of the Enemy; But as we do not know their number, I would be glad that some more men could be sent in the Morning to reinforce these that goes from this Neighborhood; and for that reason would beg of you to send all that can be raised in your Company, without loosing a moment over to Lucas’s. There is now a fair Opportunity of doing something, if the Men will turn out and exert themselves with Resolution; the Enemy may at least be prevented from crossing the Mountain and coming into the settlement; but I rather think that a stroke may be made this Day on the Creek.

After perusing the above, pray forward it by Express to Capt Barnet who I hope will do all in his Power to raise and send out all the Men from Isaac Taylors upwards that can be spared.

No pains must be spared or a moment of Time lost otherwise this opportunity will be Missed, & we may not perhaps have such another this summer.

I am Sir yr Hble Servt

WM PRESTON

To Capt William Robinson.

LETTERS FROM ANDREW LEWIS¹
( Gen. Andrew Lewis to Col. William Fleming)
Richfield (Va) June ye 7th, 1778

Sir:

There are more & more reasons to believe that there are Indians in those parts of our settlements. One was seen last Thursday near Peter Dyarely’s & its certain one was seen last Friday on ye Cataba. Its reported that eight made their appearance before a small fort at the Sweet Springs last Monday, & that Absolam Looney discovered six the next day on Crags Creek Mountain.

¹Frontier Advance 76, 77, 79.
Amongst many conjectures in the whirl of my fancy, two seem to be the most likely—the first, that there are some bodye of Indians concealed in our Mountains ready to act by ye intelligence those scouts that are discovered may give them; or, secondly, that they are sent in by ye large party that got a drubing in order to make alarms, and thereby prevent more men’s being sent out, that they may retreat with their wounded with greater security. But lest ye former should be ye case, I should be glad to hear that ye men that you expect from Bedford were arrived that diligent sarch might be made, and this could be best done by a number of small partys. I wish it were any way convenient that you could send, if it was only 3 or 4 men for a few days, to me, and my reason at this time for requesting it is: that my sons are to be from me this week—Thos is to attend as a commissioner on Tuesday at ye Court House, and Andrew by appointment is to go to Mr Madison’s the same day in order to take him a wife. Those appointments were made before those unhappy alarms. If you have any thing new, please let me have it by Davy. I long to hear something from Saml.

I am Your obedt Servt

ANDW LEWIS

To Col. Wm. Fleming.

A little Itch ointment for Will’s hands would be acceptable.

(Gener. Andrew Lewis to Col. William Preston)

June ye 8th, 1778.

SIR:

Inclosed you have a Letter from Col F(leming) and one from Sam. which contains news that sur(passes) the most sanguine expectations. I long to hear fur(ther) from Saml. On Colo Flemings receiving the Letters fr(om) ye Point he came up & had a conference with me. he has done everything I think in his power, hi(s letter) to you mentioned ye particulars. The people (this) way cannot be easey after ye discovery of sev(eral) Indians in those parts. One was seen near Dyarleys last Thursday and the Next Day one (was) seen near ye ford of ye Creek at James Neelys, (also) one on Jamisons Plantation on ye Catabo; & Its reported th(at) eight made their apperance before a small (fort) at ye Sweet Springs, this day week, & the next (day) Absolam Louney saw six on his Mountain. What a dismale situation would this country (be) in before this time had not kind Providence B(lessed) us with success in that attempt of Sam’s. Have y(ou) any reason to hop(e) for amendment in the cond(uct) of your Militia, are they lost to all sence of (duty) & self preservation. Colo Fleming left 200 Fl(ints) as he thought but on counting them they w(ere) 5 or 6 short. & I have keept 7 which I would not have done had not several of my Fire locks been useless
with out that supply. Andrew will carry them for you to Mr. Madisons. Have you got ye reinforcement you wrote for, or (have) you hope of it.

I am Your Obet Servt

ANDW. LEWIS.

P. S. Since I wrote ye above Dick is come over from ye Mill shot through the Thigh, he says he saw two Indians & they were so Nigh them that he is Powder burned. Three different partys of Indians are discovered down ye River & towards back Creek.

A. L.

PLANS FOR INVASION OF THE INDIAN COUNTRY

(Gov. Patrick Henry to Col. William Preston)

Wmsburgh, June 27, 1778.

SIR:

I am favor'd with yours by Mr Madison & Send by him £1,500 for furnishing provisions. I also direct Colo Southall of Henrico to hire a Waggon & send in it 1,500lb powder of the best rifle kind & 5,000 Gun flints. This powder & the Flints to be loaded at Colo Flemings & to be for the general use of the So western Frontier.

I greatly approve the Spirit of the young men who are to go to the Enemys Country, & it may be expected by them that any Service they render their Country they will be paid for. It is bold of the men & commendable; But I must mention that if they go in bodys after they cross Ohio they will be destroyed, as they will be so easily tracked. It seems to be safe for them to keep in bodys while they are on this side of Ohio, because if discovered the Enemy cannot be reinforced as they can near their own Country. If when our men Cross that River they disperse themselves in small Bodys, & proceed towards the Enemy they may be likely to go safely, & intimidate them from coming against our Settlements; or if they do some one or other of the small partys will discover them & give our Settlers timely Notice of the Danger. At the same Time that you are doing all that is possible for defending the Country, it is necessary to keep in View the Treaty which Congress have directed to be held at Pittsburgh the 23d of July with the Shawaneese & Delawares. Perhaps this Measure may be defeated if very vigorous offensive operations are carr'd on agt these Indians at this Time.

You will please to understand the several Matters contained in this Letter, as Hints proper for your consideration. On the spot you can better Judge of the necessary Measures than the Executive which resides at such a Distance from the Scene of action. Much therefore, Indeed all that relates

---

1Frontier Advance, 100 and 134-136.
to the Volunteers must be submitted to your Discretion as well as every other thing of immediate Concern to the Safety of your County.

I am Sir Yr mo. hble Servant

P. HENRY.

P. S. It is proper to send a Waggon down for the powder & Flints lest Colo Southall may not get one. Yours will meet his, if she is sent off.

P. H.

(Col. William Christian to Col. Arthur Campbell)

Dunkard Bottom, September 10th, 1778.

SIR:

The delay of the Expedition to be carried on under Genl Mactintosh,¹ the advanced Season of the Year, & the Exposed Situation of the Frontier, has induced several Gentlemen to think of an Excursion by way of Fort Randolph. And have concluded that the most effectual way to bring it about, would be to have a meeting of the most convenient Field Officers and Delegates, in order to consider the matter, and Petition Government, if the Scheme appears Practicable and advantageous. To that End it is proposed that the Meeting be at Botetourt court house next Tuesday the 15th (Ins)t. I dont expect that the whole of the (Gre)enbrier officers & (Del)egates will attend, but that Col (Ms. torn) Major Crocket & Mr Trigg will meet this week and either Write their Sentiments or go down themselves. Col Preston goes down to Botetourt to Morrow and will send Express to Col Bowyer & McDowal. I hardly expect that the Gentlemen of your County can attend, as the notice is so short, but if their Opinions can be had in writing either separately or collectively, it would have considerable weight with the Gentlemen who will meet. Perhaps you could make it convenient to attend yourself. I intend to be at Mr McCorkle, or here until Monday morning. It will no doubt Answer to be down any Tim(e) Tuesday as there is a Race to be near Town that Day, which will probably prevent much being done until Evening or next Morning.

Genl Mactintosh’s orders of the 27 of August has been brought to Col. Matthews desiring 150 of the Augusta Militia to be sent to Fort Pitt; and I understand that he has ordered drafts to be made, in the Counties Northward of Augusta behind the Mountains, so as to make up 1,200 Militia. He had at Fort Pitt 200 Regulars, and expected 300 more from Pensilvania. He had expected the Volunteers said, to be raising in Virginia to join Genl Washington. Genl Lewis writes in, that he has no hopes from Treating with Indians at Pittsburg, or to that effect. He had (been there) 27 Days & nothing done. Genl Mactintosh (Ms. torn) (Ma)ttthews to send 150 Men to Fort (Randolph) to keep that Place, as the Troops there are soon expected

¹Gen. Lachlan McIntosh, who had been with Washington at Valley Forge through the winter of 1777-1778, was appointed in May, 1778, to succeed Gen. Hand at Fort Pitt. He arrived at his fort in August and immediately planned an expedition into the Indian Country.
to leave it, their Time being out some time this month or at farthest the 10th of Octr Mr Matthews has applied to the Govr to be excused from sending these last mentioned Men; and to Order them from Greenbrier, Rockbridge & Botetourt.

Will you be pleased Sir, to inquire what distance it would be from Kentucky at Boonsborough to Fort Randolph the nearest good way that is known for Men to March? If the Gentlemen concludes to Petition Government an Express will be immediately despatched to Williamsburg that no Time may be lost. And an Ans(wer) I suppose may be expected by the last of this Month.

About 600 Men is the number that has been talked off, for the Excursion I have mentioned; some think there ought to be more: And some suppose that if the Winter should set in before any thing could be done that, that Season would suit as well as any for Men determined, with proper spirit to do good to the Country. The matter was sooner though off, but any stir in it hitherto, it was feared might interfere with the Expedition already, ordered; and it was not known till lately but that he, Genl Mackintosh would call for Men Southward of Augusta.

(Ms. torn) Mr McGavocks, the Evening (Ms. torn) this morning when I wrote the (Ms. torn) Ben Thomas to attend for the Letter (Ms. torn) to Appointment last Night, but he disappointed me. I have now a Prospect that Henry Long will set off from here to morrow Morning; He promised to come, and to be at your House in the Evening. I am now sorry that I could not procure a Messenger sooner; because it is impossible for Col. Shelby & Major Bledsoe, either to attend, or to send their Advice at the Time. However as it is possible that the Meeting may continue more than one Day, it would be well to send an Express, to them with this Letter for them to look over (if you can get one) and whatever they write may probably be contrived down to Botetourt before an Express is (sent) in case it is concluded to send one; and it might answer a good purpose by adding weight to the application.

11th Nine OClock in the Morning at Mr Mackgavocks Long is just come & ready to set off. I have now no hopes of any advice from the other Gentlemen not even Col W. Campbell. But yourself I think might come; and if you can hire a Man at any Rate to proceed to Col W. Campbell to Col Shelby & Major Bledsoe; their opinions may still be had in Time before the Express goes to Williamsburg. If it (Ms. torn) McGavock will send it (to) the Dunkard bottom from whence it will be forwarded I am afraid it would be too late for you to delay coming, until the Messenger would return from Col. Shelleys. But could you send immediately, He might be back at your House Sunday Evening; and the return could reach Botetourt on Wednesday Evening which would do. I will either leave this Sunday Evening or Monday morning Early; and so get down Tuesday evening.

I am Yr Obed Servt

Col. Arthur Campbell

WM CHRISTIAN
SCARCITY OF FIREARMS

(Col. William Fleming and Col. William Preston to Gov. Patrick Henry)

July 8th, 1778.

SIR:

Since the repulse of the Indians at Donalys Fort, in Green Brier County, Montgomery & Botetourt have been constantly infested not only on the Frontiers but in the interior parts of these Counties by the Enemy who have been discovered in many places, at considerable distances, and about the same time in both. We are convinced that spies have penetrated the extent, or nearly so, of both Counties, and from what Judgment we are able to form, they design to make a stroak, considerably within the Frontier settlements if not prevented. The Inhabitants of both (are) mostly collected into Forts and we are sorry to find that numbers of Our effective Men are not armed, which we can only account for from the Number of Firelocks that were purchased in these parts, for the use of the State & the People being prevented from again supplying themselves, as the Importation from Germany fails the Gunsmiths being mostly engaged to work for the Publick. This deficiency has induced us to Apply to your Excellency to get an order for one hundred & fifty rifles, or Muskets for each County as they can be spared from the publick magazine. on any plan your Excellency shall think proper to adopt in the distribution, should you grant our request, we propose sending down for the Arms We forbear particularizing the Murders committed by the Enemy tho they are many at present as it is a disagreeable subject.

And subscribe Your Excellencies Most Obt Hble Servts

WM FLEMING
WM PRESTON

To the Governor a Copy

VIRGINIA MILITIA NOT TO INVADE THE INDIAN COUNTRY

(Orders of the Virginia Council)

November 20, 1778, the Board having had under their Mature De- liberation the Information given them, that Genl McIntosh has very lately made a demand for 200 men from each of the counties of Washington, Montgomery, Botetourt, Greenbrier & Rockbridge to join him on his expedition against the Indians, & that they are ordered to march immediately to the Delaware towns; & considering the impracticability of marching the troops at this inclement season thro’ a country destitute of supplies; & that the want of tents, kettles, provisions, & indeed every necessary for such an undertaking, would inevitably render compliance with the General’s request impossible. They (tho’ it was with reluctance they interfered) advised the Govt to counteract the General’s orders to the County Lieuts. of ye aforenamed Counties for two hundred men from each to join him. Which his Excellency did accordingly.

---

1 Frontier Advance, 106.
Sir:

The 16th Inst I received 1462 lbs of G; powder and the Flints agreeable to your Excellency's orders. 38 lbs. of the Powder was lost in the Carriage up by the heads to two of the Barrels being loose, this with what was in store before makes 2909 lbs. now in my care. Colo Southal desired the Waggon to be loaded down to lessen the expence. I directed the Waggoner to take a load of Country lead left near this. I am since informed he only took the half. Should your Excellency think proper the remainder might be lodged here, as there is not 100 lbs. of Lead in store. If you think it necessary, You will please (place) an order for that purpose. I have built a house of squared timber 16 feet by 14. Sufficient to hold any stores necessary to this quarter. Since the Irruption of the Enemy into Green Brier, this County has been, and continues to be greatly alarmed. Every where small parties are discovered tho they have it daily in their power, they have not as yet done much mischief. General Lewis, had a Negro shot through the thigh. And the 2d ins. three boys w(ere) scalped on Roanoke four or five miles below Mr. Madison's. I am convinced scarcely a house has escaped being viewed by their spies, from below the Court House to Little River. And from the so Mountain outwards. the Inhabitants of the exterior parts of the County are secured in Forts, and Families further in have gathered to houses, where they thought they could make the best defense. The unusual behavior of the Enemy, their continuing still amongst the Inhabitants their doing so little mischief in murdering people, their neither stealing horses, killing Cattle, nor rifling deserted houses, makes it believed they meditate a heavy stroke. And they want to get a thorough knowledge of the Country at a future day to carry destruction into the interior parts of it. I never knew such a general Panick amongst the People, Many have fled, And many on the Wing. As at this time I could not draw the Militia from one part, for the relief of another, Harvest being on hand, and two thirds of the County equally exposed, I was obliged to call on Bedford for assistance, which has prevented much of the Country from being deserted. The Compy destind for Kellys, is on the Frontiers of G: Brier. As that County could not spare the Men ordered for that Station I directed the Capt to follow the Instructions of the County Lieut. there till further orders. I have a Compy stationed on Sinking Creek Johns Creek &c. A Compy Colo Callaway sent me from Bedford, I have distributed for the Protection of the Inhabitants at Kings Fort, on the No Fork of Roanoke & at Dierly's. I have sent some to private houses that were exposed & to which people might fly on an emergency. To Colo Christians, Colo Prestons & General Lewis that gentleman being on his Journey to Pittsburg. Six Men I thought necessary to keep here as a gard for our little

---

1 Frontier Advance, 115-117.
magazine, as I was under some Apprehension before this Compy came over. Should you approve of the Step Your Excellency will enable me to Act so as to secure both from the Enemy and Evil disposed persons who may be inclined to do mischief. Several persons have Applied to me for G. powder, as they could not be supplied elsewhere on this occasion, I let them take some from the County store at 12/p. lb. which I suppose will reimburse the State. An Account of which I keep. Your Excellency will receive with this a request from Colo Preston & myself in behalf of Montgomery & Botetourt Counties for some fire arms. Should the Council think it reasonable, I wish they might be sent up as soon as possible especially if any men are required from this County for the expedition rumoured to be on foot. The enclosed from Colo Campbel I was desired to forward by a speedy conveyance. I have been insensibly led to give your Excellence a detail of Minutia, not much to be mended, but perhaps not altogether unnecessary to give an Idea of our Circumstances.

I am Sir &c

Wm F(leming)

THE SOUTHWEST FRONTIER ATTACKED

(Col. William Preston to Col. William Fleming)

Sunday night April 4th 1779

DEAR SIR:

Two Men were killed last Tuesday at the Clover Bottom on Blue Stone about 45 Miles from here; and yesterday one Hale was wounded near Muncy’s fort on Walkers Creek about 18 Miles from this Place. These Accounts I recd by Express. I have just now heard that, a little before Hale was wounded, the Indians killed six persons of John Bradlys Family, whose house was in sight of Hale when he was fired on. Hale was followed a considerable Distance by four Indians and with great Difficulty he got to one Shannons covered with Blood, passing his house above two miles, which gives me reason to doubt that his Family are also destroyed; but of this I have had no Account.

On the first Alarm I ordered out a Party of Men, but I hear the officer did not get half the number I directed. Capt Cloyd is out, but has no men, by whom I expect a full account of the Damage done in that Neighborhood by to morrow Morning. Two Scouts have been down the River since the 26 ult. from whom there is no Intiligence; they are expected to return, if alive, in two or three Days from this Time.

I have countermanded the Orders for a general Muster in this County, which was to have been held next Wednesday; and I made free to recommend it to Capt William Robinson on the No Fork, not to call his Company down on this Occasion lest that settlement might thereby be too much exposed to Danger in the Absence of the Men. Indeed I believe the News would have prevented their going at any rate.

1Frontier Advance, 274.
The People on Sinking Creek and down the river are gathered to different places, & I suppose they will do the same in this Neighborhood to morrow. I am doubtful that Pearis's fort on the River and Munseys on Walkers Creek will be evacuated. Were it even possible to raise a Company it is impossible to procure Provisions for their support. The whole Country is alarmed. Should the People remove it will ruin them, & to stay is dangerous. I am at a great loss what to do for the best. I have been advised to appoint an Officer at each post & put the Inhabitants under Pay & agree with them for their Rations. I confess I never liked this method of Defending the Frontiers, as it does by no means strengthen the Garrisons, & what measure to adopt at this Juncture I do not know. I will be much obliged to you for your Opinion herein. The situation of my Family is far from being agreeable. Indeed it is such that I believe the greatest Enemy I have, even on Holston, will not Envy.

I am Sir your most Obedt Servt

WM PRESTON

(Addressed) To Colo William Fleming P. W. Breckenridge.

TWO BATTALIONS RAISED FOR SERVICE:
(Resolution of Council of Virginia)

In Council, July 23d, 1779.

The Act of General Assembly intitled an act for raising a Body of Troops for the defence of the Commonwealth, having directed that two battalions shall be raised for the Western and two for the Eastern Service, the Board advise the Governor to Order that the men to be raised according to the said act in the Counties of Yohogania, Monongalia, Ohio, Kentucky, Hampshire, Berkley, Frederick, Shenandoah, Rockingham, Rockbridge, Botetourt, Loudoun, Fauquier, Culpeper and Orange, to be formed into one Battalion for the Western Service, The men to be raised under the same act in the Counties of Washington, Montgomery, Green Brier, Augusta, Henry, Bedford, Amherst, Albemarle, Fairfax, Prince William, Louisa, Fluvanna, Goochland, Cumberland, Buckingham and Pittsylvania to be formed into one other Battalion for the Western Service. And the men to be raised in the Counties to the Eastward of those before named to be formed into two other Battalions for the Eastern Service. That the Western battalion secondly abovenamed be divided and stationed the one half at such posts and in such numbers as shall be proper for the defence of the Southwestern frontier, and the other half at Fort Randolph and such other posts and in such numbers as shall be proper for the defence of the North Western Frontier.

And in order that proper information may be obtained as to the posts and Garrisons proper to be established, Genl Lewis, W. Fleming and Wm. Christian, Esqr are appointed to meet on the last day of August in the present Year at Botetourt Court House to concert together what posts shall be taken

1Frontier Advance, 401.
on the So Western frontier, and what number of Men stationed at each of 
the said posts not exceeding 250 in the whole and report the same to this 
Board for approbation. and for the same purpose, Sampson Matthews, Abra­
ham Hite, and John Pierce Duvall Esqs are appointed to meet on the same 
day at Shenandoah Court House to concert together what posts shall be 
taken on the Northwestern Frontier. (Fort Randolph to be one) & what 
number of men stationed at each not exceeding 250 in the whole and report 
the same to this Board for approbation. *Joseph Crockett and James Knox 
are appointed Lieuts Colo's Commandants, Geo Walls and Robt Powell 
Majors, of the two Western Battalions, Wm Cherry and Samuel Gill Capt's; 
Tho Walls and Peter Moor Ensigs in the same Battalions.

THE GOVERNOR'S ORDERS

The Governor Orders, as he is before advis'd by the Honble the Council, 
and further he desires that the Field Officers of the Counties herein after 
mentioned, will be pleased to assemble on the summons of their County 
Lieuts or other Commanding Officer & recommend to the Executive persons 
proper for the Commands expressed against the name of their County respec­
tively to wit:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Monongalia</th>
<th>a Capt. a Lieut.</th>
<th>Prince Wm. a Capt.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ohio</td>
<td>..................</td>
<td>Louisa a Capt. an Ensign</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kentucky</td>
<td>..................</td>
<td>Goochland a Capt. an Lieut.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hampshire</td>
<td>a Capt. a Lieut.</td>
<td>Fluvanna a Capt. an Lieut.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berkshire</td>
<td>a Capt. a Lieut.</td>
<td>Albemarle a Capt. an Ensign</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frederick</td>
<td>a Capt. a Lieut.</td>
<td>Augusta a Capt. an Lieut.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shenandoah</td>
<td>a Capt. an Ensign</td>
<td>Green Brier a Capt. an Lieut.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rockingham</td>
<td>a Lieut. an Ensign</td>
<td>Washington a Capt. an Ensign</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rockbridge</td>
<td>a Capt. an Ensign</td>
<td>Montgomery a Capt. an Lieut.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Botetourt</td>
<td>a Capt. an Ensign</td>
<td>Henry a Capt. an Ensign</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loudoun</td>
<td>a Capt. a Lieut. two Ens</td>
<td>Pittsylvania a Capt. an Ensign</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Faquier</td>
<td>a Capt. a Lieut. an Ensign</td>
<td>Bedford a Capt. a Lieut. an Ensign</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Culpeper</td>
<td>a Capt. a Lieut. two Ens</td>
<td>Amherst a Lieut.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orange</td>
<td>a Lieut. an Ensign</td>
<td>Buckingham a Lieut.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fairfax</td>
<td>a Capt. an Ensign</td>
<td>Cumberland a Lieut.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

He moreover directs that the men to be raised in the Counties of Fairfax, 
Prince William, Louisa, Goochland, Fluvanna, Albemarle, Augusta and Green 
Brier and the Officers which shall be appointed on recommendation from the 
field Officers of those Counties as also one of the Capt's and both the ensigns 
appointed by the Council as before mentioned shall be allotted for defence of 
the posts which shall be established on the north Western Frontier and that the 
men to be raised in the Counties of Washington, Montgomery, Henry, Pittsylvania, 
Bedford, Amherst, Buckingham and Cumberland and the Officers which 
shall be appointed on recommendation from the field Officers of those Counties
as also one of the Captts before appointed by the Council shall be allotted for
the defence of the posts which shall be established on the So Western Frontier.

TH: JEFFERSON

*Joseph Crockett was a native of Augusta County, whose father, Joseph,
emigrated from Ireland and settled on the south branch of the Roanoke. At
his death in 1767 the elder Crockett left to his sons, Joseph and Walter, 2
large tracts of land on Reed Creek and the upper waters of the Holston, whither
they early removed. Joseph was in Dunmore’s War, a member of the Com-
mittee of Safety for Fincastle County, and in 1776 raised a company of rifle-
men and joined Daniel Morgan’s regiment. He served as captain in the Seventh
and Fifth Virginia Infantry, and became major of the Eleventh, May 20, 1779.
Having raised the western Battalion, authorized by the act here cited, he was
in 1781 ordered to join Gen. George Rogers Clark on a western expedition and
accompanied his forces to Louisville. Col. Crockett’s regiment was discharged
at the Falls of the Ohio in December, 1781, the officers remaining in service
as supernumeraries. Col. Crockett returned to Virginia, and soon after there
married the Widow Woodson. Not long thereafter he returned and settled in
Fayette County, Ky., in that part included in Jessamine County. He repre-
sented the former county in the state assembly, 1792–95; the latter in the
senate, 1800–1804. President Jefferson appointed Colonel Crockett United
States marshal for Kentucky. He died November 7, 1829, in Scott County,
at the age of ninety.

GARRISONS PROVIDED FOR THE WESTERN FRONTIERS

(Gen. Andrew Lewis and Col. William Fleming to Gov. Thomas Jefferson)¹

Botetourt Augt 31. 1779

SIR:

In compliance with the order of Council of July the 23d directing Gent
Lewis William Fleming & Willa Christian to meet for the purpose of fixing
the Stations proper for the Troops designed for the Defence of the So western
Frontiers—Andrew Lewis & Wm. Fleming accordingly met; and on Maturely
considering the order of Council, to Comply therewith, in forming as compleat
a Chain of defence as the number of men allotted for that service will admit of
It is our opinion that at, or as near the following places mentioned as a proper
situation will suit—Fifty Men with the usual Officers be stationed at or near
the Mouth of Guayandot and Fifty Rank & File with the proper Officers at or
near the Mouth of Big Sandy River, One hundred Rank & File at or near the
Junction of Licking Creek with the Ohio. And Fifty at or near Martins Cabbin
in Powels Vally—We imagine these posts occupied on the Ohio, will be of more
service for the protection of the Frontier than stationing the Battaleon nearer
the Inhabitants. The Station at Licking is not a great distance from Some
Shawnese Towns and near the place they generally cross the Ohio from these

¹Frontier Retreat on the upper Ohio, 50–52. Wisconsin Historical Publications.
Towns, when they make inroads on our Southern Frontiers. It may be a proper Station for the Command of the South department, as he may at short notice command any detachment from Sandy, or Guayandaot Station's and join with the Inhabitants of Kentucky conveniently carry on any Offensive Operations against the Enemy on Meamee (Miami) or elsewhere to the west of Licking. The Station we mention to Your Honble Board in Powells Vally, will not only keep the communication open with Kentucky County but be a defence to the Western Frontier of Washington, by being near the path of the Northern Tribes in their way either to the Cherokees or Cuchumoga (Chickamauga) Indians. We think it would forward the Service for the Men raised in or near the Frontier Counties to be immediately employed in the defence thereof and might save unnecessary marching. We therefore recommend it that the 50 Men we mention to be station'd at Guyandot & the 50 at Big Sandy River be raised from Montgomery, Botetourt & Rockbridge Counties. The 100 at Licking from Kentucky, Pitsylvania & Henry Counties & the 50 in Powells Vally from Washington & Bedford. And should the Districts of the above-mentioned Counties be insufficient for the Men required the Honble Board may please to make up the deficiencies from Buckingham, Amherst or other convenient Counties.—We beg leave to mention we think 5 Doz falling Axes. Eight broad Axes 1½ Doz. Mattocks or Grubinghoes. 1½ Doz. Agars of different sizes. 1 D(oz) drawing knives Eight Tro's & Four Cross cut saws with some Spikes Nails tenpenny Do & Gimblets will be sufficient for the South Troops with one Camp kettle that holds two Gallons, these articles can no be procured here & ought to be provided below Riffles are the properest fire Arms for Our Service we wish the board to give an encouragement to the Volunteers to furnish themselves with Guns, Shot pouches & Powder horns. You will perceive Sir we have only turn'd our Attention to the Southward of the Kanhaway, and make no doubt the Commissaries for the Northern District will establish a post of Communication between Fort Randolph & Green Brier County.

We are Sir Your most Ob(ey) humb(le) Servants

Andrew Lewis

William Fleming

TORY SENTIMENT ARISING

In February, 1780—William Christian said that the two Battalions would not go to Ohio this winter—Col. Crockett will command at Albemarle and Col. Knox is assembling the recruits at Lynch's Ferry.

In July men from Col. Wm. Robinson's Company were to help put down Loyalists on Walker's Creek and Capt. Isaac Taylor was to raise a troop of 30 horse and aid in disarming the tories up New River.

In June 1780 Andrew Armstrong was taking a load of powder from Col. Fleming's to Fort Chiswell, and three of his horses worth £8300 died at Hans Meadows. He believed them poisoned by Tories.
About this same time Andrew Telford, of Botetourt, and James Telford, of Amherst, proposed starting a factory for rifles, etc., and asked for exemption from military service for themselves and employees.

Through the summer of 1780 there was some Tory sentiment in all the frontier counties, partly among the natives and partly in groups of disaffected citizens from other parts of the state. Col. Preston was instrumental in capturing and punishing some of the citizens of Botetourt and Montgomery Counties, and referred to the Governor the question of the sale of their effects. Among those held for trial were our good neighbors, Col. William Ingles, John and Joseph McDonald, John Henderson, Walter Stewart, Samuel Robinson, John Haven and sons, James and William; Robert King, Frederick Smith and Robert McGee. Along Walker's Creek and the upper branches of New River there were bands of men “sworn into the secret,” who were ready to take up arms against the Country. On Jackson's River under the leadership of two of the Carpenters and James Lyons a band of men armed with rifles and knives defied the authority of Col. Skillern. These trying situations were cautiously handled by the local officials and great trouble avoided.


INSTRUCTIONS TO COL. CROCKETT:

(Gen. Andrew Lewis to Col. Joseph Crockett)

Richmond, Aug. 10, 1780.

SIR:

As you will be soon in motion for your Station on the Ohio I have taken the liberty of hinting to you the method I think most adviseable for you to observe in making your Establishments. You will find in your Instructions from His Excellency that a Fort is to be erected at Kelley's on the great Kanhaway where you are to station 26 of your Command for the purpose of keeping open the communication to Fort Randolph this fort is to be a receptacle for your Provisions as they are carried over the Mountains from thence it is supposed you will take down all your stores (Powder excepted) by Water whilst you are erecting this Your first Fort you will find it necessary to not only order your Commissary to send back all your Horses for a further Supply of Provisions but to have some kind of Craft constructed as may best suit the navigation of the River—Give me leave to further recommend to you when you march from Kelys to take no more of your Beef Cattle with you than you may think necessary for your support until you have constructed a Fort of sufficient capacity where stood Fort Randolph, built your Barracks and store Houses and prepared for salting your Winter Beef.—Should you not use this precaution the Indians may have it much in their 1Frontier Retreat, 243.
power to destroy or drive off your Cattle. You cannot be too much on your guard against surprize therefore you will no doubt employ as scouts some of your most expert Woodsmen well accustomed to the Indian method of making War.

It need not be recommended to you to give the Inhabitants the most speedy notice in case you discover any body of the Enemy directing their course against them. As you are under the direction of Colo Clarke and he may find it necessary on many Occasions to form a Junction of the greatest number of the Troops under his Command & such Junction cannot be effected without a sufficient number of Boats you will no doubt have them constructed as soon as your time and Circumstances will permit. Your Posts too below Fort Randolph must be supplied from that Post & Fort Pitt by water.

I am Yr most obedt Servt

ANDREW LEWIS.

P. S. Should any thing I have hinted at prove in any way contradictory to your Instructions I beg you may disregard my Hints.

A. L.

LOYALISTS DISCOVERED AND ENLISTED—SEPTEMBER, 1780

(Col. William Preston to Gen. John Peter Gabriel Muhlenberg)

(September, 1780)

Sir:

Numbers of People in the County have been so stupid and lost to their own Interest as to be dissaffected to the present Governm't of the Commonwealth ever since it took Place. Their Confederacy at length extended not only through this & some of the neighboring Counties but into the neighboring Frontiers of Carolina. Their Combinations were carried on with such amazing Secrecy that we were apprehensive they could not be fully discovered untill some desperate Blow would be struck. In order to Discover their designs we were obliged to employ two Men last July to go amongst them in the Character of british officers. One of these young men called John Wyatt had been a Prisoner at Charles Town but made his Escape & had by some Means procured Protection from another Person & some of Clintons Proclamations which enabled him to pass amongst these people unsuspected & make many important Discoveries, & thereby opened a Door to an enquiry into their Conduct which Cost the Officers & magistrates of this County supported by the Militia near five Weeks. I believe they are now suppressed & I have enlisted near one hundred of them into the Continental Army as Security for their own & friends future good Behaviour. But Wyatt is called back to the Service, to which he is afraid to return lest some of these People might Secretly revenge the discovery he has made. Therefore the Officers & Magistrates of this County have desired me to make this Matter known to you, Sir, & to beg the Favour of you to give Wyatt a Discharge, for this

1 Frontier Retreat, 268.
Important Service; or if that can not be granted to accept a Man in his room until the last of December 1781 & that he may not be called on till then. His Behaviour here has gained him the Esteem of all good Men & it is hoped will (be) looked upon in a favourable light elsewhere. A line from you on this head will be deemed a particular favour.

A Youth called Ballard Smith a Brother in law of mine has been in the Continental Army Some Years. I understand he is an old Lieutenant and expects to be promoted to the Command of a Company this Campaign. Should this be the Case I would take it as a singular Favour of You to give him the Command of the Company of Recruits that I have raised in this County, & who marches from hence to Richmond this Day. The Young man seems extremely fond to get the Company, as they are very likely & understands the use of Arms... I beg Sir You will excuse this Request in Favour of a Relation that I have esteemed from his Childhood, and who I have with pleasure heard is not destitute of Military Merit. Were it otherwise I should not have given you this Trouble.

I am with real esteem, Sir Your most Obedt Servt

WM. PRESTON

ACTUAL SERVICES RENDERED BY INDIVIDUALS IN THE
DEFENSE OF THE COUNTRY

GUARDING THE SETTLEMENTS ON NEW RIVER, JOHN BRADSHAW'S DECLARATION

Deposition May 7, 1833, aged 74 years.

In 1776, when 18 years old, he volunteered as a spy and was a private in Capt. John Henderson's Company; in 1777, the same; in 1778, the same; in 1779, the same; his duties were to leave Cook's Fort on Indian Creek, now in Monroe County; two went together, his companion being generally James Ellis, but sometimes went in company with the late Col. Samuel Estill, of Kentucky; took stands at the gaps and low places of the mountains between William Lafferty's plantation on New River and the head waters of Laurel Creek, where they met the spies from Burnside's Fort; they traversed the county, which included the head waters of Big and Little Stony Creek, the Indian Draft, a branch of Indian Creek, and the head waters of Wolf Creek; they carried their own provisions, being sworn never to build a fire. John Bradshaw died in 1835.

WILLIAM HUTCHINSON'S DECLARATION:


In 1776 volunteered one year under Capt. John Henderson to guard the frontier. Began service in May at Cook's Fort. Marched across New River through the present County of Giles, then thinly peopled, and served as ranger, being on constant duty. The next spring volunteered under Capt.

---

1McAllister's Virginia Militia in the Revolutionary War, 75.
Archibald Wood to serve so long as the Indians might be troublesome. In the fall the company marched up Bluestone to the settlement near its head, to protect the people gathering their fodder. He was in places where probably few persons except Indians had ever been. Thus served four years (excepting one year that he and two others were detailed as spies by Capt. Woods), arduously and almost constantly ranging back and forth from Cook’s fort to Wood’s fort on Rich Creek. The country was wild and mountainous. Frequently he carried orders in the night time, when he could hear not far off the yell, the whistle, or the weary tread of the savage. If orders were to be sent express he was the man generally selected. Such service, however difficult or dangerous, he always performed, and as he believes to the full satisfaction of his captain and fellow-soldiers. During the year that himself, Philip Cavender, and Nicholas Woodfin were detailed as spies by Capt. Wood, he served at the imminent hazard of his life, lying out by night with no covering but his blanket and no shelter but the forest, the scream of the panther or the yell of the Indians reminded him of his duty to his country. After four years Capt. Gray, of Rockbridge took command of the company. In the spring of 1782, all signs of the savage disappearing from near the settlements, he left the service. When ordered by Capt. Gray to the head of Bluestone, after marching twenty miles, all but himself refused to go further. An old man named McGuire wished to go to the settlement, and one David Clay showing the way, we started and soon found we were pursued by some 10 or 12 Indians. Sometimes we were in mud to our knees, or in water to our necks. At dark the pursuers set up a tremendous yell, but we heard no more of them, and at length arrived where we were ordered, declarant having traveled 40 miles that day after nine in the morning.

GUARDING THE WESTERN FRONTIER, ISAAC NICKLE’S DECLARATION

Isaac Nickle—Monroe, April 15, 1833. Born, 1752.
In August or September, 1774, volunteered three months under Capt. John Lewis, and was in battle of Point Pleasant. Lt. John Henderson was in his company. Drafted from Greenbrier in August, 1777, to serve against Indians, under Capt. Mathew Arbuckle, and Col. Lewis. Served three weeks on Elk river and rest of three months at Point Pleasant. In 1780 (1781?), was drafted for three months under Capt. A. Nickle to go toward the Lakes, but owing to the condition of his family he hired Thomas Buchinal as substitute, giving him a mare worth $50. The troops were commanded by Col. Brown.

AIDING THE SOUTHWEST, HENRY CARTMILL’S DECLARATION

Henry Cartmill—Botetourt, September 7, 1832. Born in Chester County, Pa., 1754.

1McAllister’s Virginia Militia in the Revolutionary War, 83.
2Chalkley’s Abstracts of the Records of Augusta County II, 502.
Removed to Augusta, 1761. February 26, 1779, commissioned ensign in Botetourt. Upon a requisition for troops to go against the Indians in the southwest of Virginia, he marched under Capt. James Smith to Nolachucky river, being joined on the way by Capt. James Barnett’s Company from Roanoke. At Nolachucky about 400 men were found under command of Col. William Campbell. By a council of war it was determined not to pursue any further. Returned after an absence of over three months, the distance to the Nolachucky being about 350 miles. Commissioned Lieutenant April 14, 1781. Called into service and was at Yorktown during the whole siege, being under the command of Capt. James Smith. After the surrender he guarded prisoners for some distance beyond Williamsburg, when there being more force than was thought necessary he was permitted to return home. At the report that Donally’s Fort in Greenbrier was attacked, he went as ensign under Capt. Hugh Logan to the relief of the settlers, but they were met by Capt. Hall, who told them the Indians had retired. At another time he ranged the mountains between Fincastle and Sweet Springs in search of Indians. Himself and many others assembled at the lead mines in Wythe to meet Col. Ferguson who was said to be advancing from the Carolinas with a large force of tories. After going as far as Stone House in Botetourt, they were stopped by Col. Skillern, commanding the Botetourt militia, until more men could be collected. News reaching them that the tories were dispersed, they returned home.

LIFE ON THE KANAWHA AND OHIO DURING THE REVOLUTION, WILLIAM PRYOR’S DECLARATION

William Pryor—Amherst, October 15, 1832. Born in Albemarle (now Amherst), about 1752.

Moved to the Great Kanawha in fall of 1773, and planted corn next Spring, but was driven back to Amherst by Indians. Was at Point Pleasant, spring of 1775, and there saw Capt. Isaac Shelby, who had been left with the wounded after the battle the preceding October. Early in 1776 the Indians were so troublesome that he, with many others, had to take shelter in the fort at Point Pleasant, and substituted for James Frazer, in the command of Capt. Matthew Arbuckle, who was in charge of the fort. The subalterns were Lieutenants Andrew Wallace, James Thompson and Ensigns Samuel Wood and James McNutt. After serving out eight months for Frazer in the fall he enlisted under Arbuckle for two years. About this time Capt. William McKee, Lt. James Gilmer, and many privates came to Point Pleasant and were stationed under Arbuckle. Was often sent on detail with others up the Kanawha to a plantation to get corn and was often a spy or on guard on the Ohio above the fort. In the fall of 1777, Colonels Skillern and Dickinson came on an expedition against the Shawnee towns. He met this force at the mouth of Elk. Among others of them were James Harrison and Micajah Goodwin. When

1Chalkley’s Abstracts II, 491.
they reached the fort, Lt. Gilmer went over the Kanawha to shoot turkeys
and was there killed by unknown Indians. As soon as Gilmer’s body was
brought to the fort his men murdered Cornstalk, his son Ellinipsico, and
another Indian, these Indians being held as hostages for the safety of the
garrison and the settlers. While Skillern and Dickinson were at Point Pleasant,
Gen. Hand, of the Continental Army, came from Pittsburg and ordered a
return, saying it was too late in the season to attack Chillicothe and other
Indian towns. Hand ordered Arbuckle and McKee to shorten the pay and
daily allowance of their men, saying they feasted too high. When this order
was put into execution almost every man in the fort shouldered his gun and
put on his knapsack, resolving to go home. But Col. McDowell told Hand
of the impolicy of such measure and obtained permission to address the men,
who on being promised their former pay and allowance, returned to duty.
He himself took no part in the mutiny. Because of the murder of Cornstalk,
the Shawnees, in the spring of 1778, mustered all their strength and besieged
Point Pleasant several days. They killed Paddy Sherman and wounded Lt.
Gilmer. Finding they could not take the fort they killed all the stock of the
garrison and then started for the Greenbrier settlements. We knew of this
from the Grenadier Squaw, said to be a sister of Cornstalk. She had taken
shelter in the fort soon after its erection, and continued with us. When her
own stock was killed she went out with spirits and became intoxicated, but
overheard the Indians and told the officers of their plans. Capt. McKee then
proposed that if any two men would go out and warn the Greenbrier people,
he would so extend their furloughs as to be equivalent to a discharge, which
itself he could not grant. John Inchminger and John Logan accepted and
started, but returned the same evening. Philip Hammond and myself then
agreed to go, but I gave way to my older brother, John, whom Hammond
preferred and who was more experienced in Indian warfare. They were dressed
in Indian style by the Grenadier Squaw, and passed the Indians at some
meadow about 12 miles from Donally’s fort. They gave information and the
settlers had been in the fort but a little while when the Indians attacked and
a dreadful conflict ensued. Capt. Arbuckle was then in Greenbrier visiting his
family. He and Capt. Lewis raised a company and forced their way into the
fort. The Indians were driven off with much loss and Greenbrier was thus
saved. During this expedition of the Indians, Gen. Clark stopped at Point
Pleasant on his way to take Vincennes.

In the autumn of 1778, there was a man in the fort named Morgan who
had been a prisoner among the Indians many years. A squaw with him was said
to be his wife. Morgan was in custody and ironed, and was to be taken to his
father, who had offered a large reward for his return. But finding himself lightly
guarded, he and the squaw ran off and were never again heard of. Suspecting he
would reach the Indian towns and tell that our time was nearly out, and that
many of us would soon leave, the officers discharged many, including myself.
In 1779 was drafted from Amherst for a three months’ tour a little below Richmond. He served under Capt. Samuel Higgenbotham, of Col. Christian’s regiment, and among his comrades were Zedekiah Shumaker, William Brown, and Samuel Allen. In 1780 he was out three months under Capt. Richard Ballinger, serving at Fort Powhatan, below Richmond, now (1832) Fort Jefferson. Among his comrades on this tour were an elder brother, Nicholas Pryor, and Richard Tankersly.

Zedekiah Shumaker certified he served with declarant at Point Pleasant and below Richmond.

THE SETTLEMENT ON KANAWHA, JOHN JONES’ DECLARATION


In 1773 he and two others settled on Great Kanawha, and next spring driven back to Muddy Creek by Indians. Built fort there under orders from Capt. Mathew Arbuckle. Was in the battle of Point Pleasant.

In the middle of September, 1776, enlisted as regular soldier under Capt. Arbuckle. First Lt. Andrew Wallace, Second Lt. William Wood, Ensign John Gallagher. Served at Point Pleasant to close of 1777. The command was reinforced by Botetourt men under Capt. McKee, Lieutenants William and John Moore, and Ensign James Gilmer. An attack by the Indians was repulsed and the savages then turned to Donally’s Fort in Greenbrier. Two bold and daring soldiers, dressed in Indian costume, made their way thither and appraised the settlers of their danger in time to save them from extermination. Was employed as Indian scout in 1778–9 over a distance of 60 to 70 miles west of the inhabited section of country. William and Leonard Morris and John Petterson were scouts with him. Applicant mentions William Arbuckle, then at Ft. Mason.

THE GARRISON AT POINT PLEASANT, JACOB KINNISON’S DECLARATION

Jacob Kinnison—Pocahontas, Aug. 8, 1833. Born 1757.

Volunteered, 1777, under Capt. Mathew Arbuckle, then living in Little Levels of Greenbrier. Served the whole ten months at Point Pleasant, Arbuckle’s subalterns being Lt. James Gilmer and Ensign John Williams. Only one company there. At end of ten months the Greenbrier men were discharged by Gen. Hand, who came from Pittsburgh. A part of that company had enlisted for three years. Shortly before applicant was discharged, 700 men arrived at Point Pleasant under Colonels Dickenson and Skillern. April 15, 1779, re-entered service as Indian spy, and was expected to scour the country from Fort Lick on Elk River (including waters of Sleepy Creek, a branch of Greenbrier), to Drenna’s Fort and Little Levels. Was almost

---

1Chalkley’s Abstracts II, 487.
2McAllister’s Virginia Militia in the Revolutionary War, 78.
continually in service, never being allowed at the fort more than two or three days at a time. Discharged October 15th.

WAR IN LOWER VIRGINIA, JOHN DAVIDSON'S DECLARATION


Was willing to go out in spring of 1778, being liable as unmarried man, but was induced by mother to hire substitute, who served twelve months. Drafted about June 1, 1778, serving in Greenbrier. Early in July, 1778 (1779?), served fifteen days under Capt. William Lyle driving packhorses loaded with flour and bacon to the troops on the frontier. Went out in January, 1781, under Capt. Andrew Moore, Lt. John McClung, Ensign James McDowell, the regiment being under Col. Bowyer. Rendezvous at Red House and marched to Portsmouth, where the regiment lay, except a month at Great Bridge. The Nansemond at Suffolk was crossed on a floating bridge. At Great Bridge were captured two twelve-pounder howitzers and about twelve prisoners. At Gum Bridge, near Dismal Swamp, there was a skirmish, Discharged about April 11th. Marched Aug. 7, 1781, under Capt. David Gay, who tried to induce him to be Orderlay Sergeant. At Richmond the company formed with those of Augusta a battalion. Line officers were, Colonels Parker and Willis, and Gen. Muhlenberg. Proceeded to Ruffin’s Ferry, thence to a point opposite Jamestown, 5,500 French being camped on north side. Their boats ferried the militia across. Then under Col. Samuel Lewis the companies marched to Yorktown, remaining there till Sept. 14, 1781.

SERVICE IN THE CONTINENTAL LINE, JOHN HEWITT'S DECLARATION


Volunteered in Continental Line, September 8, 1780, for six months, but order to march did not come till October 27. Went out under Capt. James Robinson, November 5, were joined by Capt. Alexander Handly’s company, and marching under Maj. David Campbell joined Morgan two days after the battle of the Cowpens. There took the place of the Augusta and Rockbridge militia, who were about to be discharged. They acted bravely in the battle and guarded the prisoners to Virginia. Affiant’s command was sent down the Catawba to act in concert with Gen. Davidson at McCowan’s Ford, and by felling timber along the bank to prevent the enemy from crossing. A few hours after this preparation had been made a detachment of the enemy appeared on the opposite bank. As we were about to fire on them they retired. Before daylight next morning the British opened a heavy artillery fire on Gen. Davidson, who commanded lower down the river. After

---

1 McAllister’s Virginia Militia in the Revolutionary War, 108.
2 McAllister’s Virginia Militia in the Revolutionary War, 114.
daylight they forced the passage and Davidson was killed. Meanwhile in a
cold dark dash with heavy rain, the affiant’s command got into the road
on which Gen. Morgan was retreating and came up with it on the Yadkin,
which was very much swollen by the rains. It was daybreak before the
North Carolina militia got over, and took position a half mile up the river
from the direct road to Salisbury. Next night they were attacked by a
strong detachment of infantry supported by cavalry, and compelled to re­
treat. The army got over with the exception of a small part of the baggage.
The last boat had put off when the British cavalry reached the river and
fired on it with pistols, but without effect. In our skirmish, Capt. Hanley
and John Allen were taken prisoners and a few men killed. The most of
those who escaped had to cross the river in canoes. When the scattered
troops assembled they marched to Guilford C. H., where they were per­
mitted to rest a while, the enemy being detained by the flood in the Yadkin.
Then they marched to Bruce’s crossroad on the way where Col. ________
was cut to pieces by the British cavalry. The retreat continued until the
Dan was crossed. After the Yadkin was crossed the army was commanded
by Col. Williams. From the day after the battle of Cowpens they were em­
ployed night and day in throwing every possible difficulty in the enemy’s
path. The men were without tents and often without provisions. The
fatigue, privation, and loss of sleep brought on sickness and death in that
inclement season. When the two rifle companies crossed the Dan the 111
men were reduced to 17, and there were no officers but the major, who gave
the remnant a verbal discharge, affiant being one of the 17. He volunteered
August 6, 1781, and marched to the siege of Yorktown under Maj. Patrick
Locke, and after the surrender guarded prisoners to four miles beyond Win­
chester, where he was discharged the middle of November.

SERVICE IN THE CONTINENTAL ARMY, GEORGE HIGHT’S DECLARATION

George Hight—Rockbridge, December 3, 1832. Born in King and
Queen, 1755. Removed while young to Amherst.

In January, 1776, volunteered in Botetourt against the Cherokees, and
marched under Capt. Gilmore to Crow’s Ferry, now Pattonsburg, thence to
Long Island, where he remained till about 3,000 men had assembled under
Col. Christian. They marched for four weeks into the Indian country,
destroying five towns, and were discharged at Long Island. Enlisted in
Rockbridge, August 14, 1777, in Col. George Baylor’s Light Dragoons to
serve during the war. In October, joined the regiment at Fredericksburg,
remaining there five or six weeks, then marching to Reading, Pa., where he
was inoculated for the small pox. In February, 1778, the troop marched to
the Raritan, the next month to Valley Forge. Here the Fourth Troop, to
which he belonged, commanded by Capt. Cadwallader Jones, was employed

1McAllister’s Virginia Militia in the Revolutionary War, 112.
by Gen. Morgan in preventing the people of the county from furnishing supplies to the enemy and in watching the movements of the latter. In the action at Monmouth, affiant was under the immediate command of Maj. Clough, of Lee's division. The regiment then proceeded to Hackensack, remaining there five or six weeks, then moving up the river. September 23 it was surprised by Gen. Gray while asleep in barns. No quarter was given except to the Fourth Troop, all of whom were made prisoners, except affiant and John Walker, who escaped by getting in among the enemy. Col. Baylor was wounded and Maj. Clough was killed. Next day affiant joined the remnant of the regiment and wintered at Frederick, Md. In the spring they were joined by the Fourth Troop, now exchanged, and by some new recruits. Col. William Washington now took command, and they returned to New Jersey, again being employed in watching the enemy and preventing trading with him. Near the close of 1780, they marched south, arriving near Charleston, S. C., in March, 1780. Shortly after, learning the Tarleton was on his way from Savannah to Charleston, Washington whipped him, taking sixteen prisoners, including a colonel and a doctor. But later, Washington was surprised and defeated at Monk's Corner. The attack was so sudden that although the horses were saddled and bridled, there was not time to mount. Affiant was captured and after being dragged about with the army of Cornwallis some ten days, was put into a prison ship till after the surrender of Charleston. He was then placed in the barracks, there, but this being inconvenient to the British, he was again put on board a prison ship and confined till about August, when he was exchanged at Jamestown, Va. At Malvern Hills he found Capt. Calwallader Jones, and was sent on to Maj. Call of Washington's regiment, who was recruiting in Orange, Albemarle, and Goochland. After the surrender of Cornwallis he was discharged in South Carolina, in the fall of 1782. Bartlett Fitzgerald, a comrade, certifies that in Grey's surprise Hight was cut down and left as dead.

IN CONTINENTAL SERVICE, ANDREW WILEY'S DECLARATION

Andrew Wiley—Rockbridge, —, 1832. Born in Rockbridge, July —, 1756.

Drafted by Thomas Vance in 1777 to drive cattle to Point Pleasant. Went as far as mouth of Elk, where the company met a detachment from the fort to receive the cattle. Discharged after forty-two days. About March 1, 1778, entered the Continental service in the Virginia Line. Marched under Capt. Robert Sawyers to White Plains, N. Y., where the command joined Gen. Morgan, and applicant remained with him during the remainder of his term of twelve months, being discharged at Noland Ferry on the Potomac about May 10, 1779. Capt. Sawyer soon returned home and Capt. Andrew Wallace was killed in battle at Hanging Rock in the Carolinas.

1McAllister's Virginia Militia in the Revolutionary War, 126.
Washington County came in. Next morning there was a battle on Reedy Fork, when Capt. Mays and all his men except applicant and thirteen others left the battlefield and went home. A day later, Captains Tate and Smith, from Augusta, joined the army at Speedwell Iron Works. They wanted applicant to join them, but he declined and went home after three months’ service. About August 1st, he volunteered under Capt. David Mays and marched from Boyd’s Ferry near Pattonsburg to Yorktown, being present during the whole siege. He was then sent with prisoners to Winchester, where he was discharged after three months’ service. Discharge was signed by Lt. Wallace Estill. Henry Cartmill and John Hewitt were comrades at Yorktown.

SERVICE ON THE SOUTHWEST FRONTIER, DAVID ALLEE’S DECLARATION\(^1\)

David Allee—Cooper County, Mo., May 6, 1833. Born in Pittsylvania, Va., April 25, 1762.

Served in Henry, Spring of 1777 (1778?), under Capt. Peter Herston, Lt. William Ferguson. Joined seven other companies under Colonels Shelby and Christie, and on the French Broad the companies divided and went in different directions in pursuit of the Cherokees. They marched to the towns of Choto, Chilhowie, and Tuckaluckee. On the return they remained at Long Island on the Holston until Christie’s treaty with the Cherokees was concluded. This service was six months. July, 1778, went out from Botetourt under Capt. Thomas Cummings, and Col. Charles Lynch. Had a fight with tories at the head of Little River in Botetourt, where they took Job Hale and William Terry, two tory captains. At Sinking Creek, in Montgomery, they disarmed a good many tories, and at Tom’s Creek in Wythe, they disarmed others. Here they were discharged. Then volunteered under Capt. Joshua Martin, of Col. Abraham Penn’s regiment, marched to the Dan River, and as the British were not in Virginia as reported, they were discharged, just after the battle of Guilford. Volunteered six months in the rangers under Capt. Arbuckle, who scouted the country from Daniel Rand’s bottom on New River to Point Pleasant. Served another six months under Capt. Arbuckle and Col. Floyd, being stationed at Point Pleasant to watch the frontiers.

SERVICE ON THE FRONTIER, ROBERT BELL’S DECLARATION\(^2\)


Resident of County since 1762. Drafted 1776 (?), and served one month under Sergeant Aaron Scaggs on the Bluestone to guard Mares’ (?) and McGuire’s stations from the Indians, with whom there was frequent fighting. Three months later called out there again under Col. Preston and Sergeant Mace Tacy. Third tour was under Capt. Burnes against the tories at Buffalo Pond, Collin’s mill, and the Wythe lead mine. Under Capt. Abraham Trigg

\(^{1}\)McAllister’s Virginia Militia, 128.
\(^{2}\)McAllister’s Virginia Militia, 131.
marched into North Carolina and had a battle with the tories at Shallow Ford on the Yadkin. The wounded were left at Salem under physicians. Col. Preston and Maj. Joseph Cloyd were in command.

SERVICE ON THE FRONTIER, FRANCIS CHARLTON’S DECLARATION


Went out in 1777 under Capt. Joseph Cloyd, Lt. Henry Patton, and Lt. Isaac Lorton, serving in April and July against the Indians on the Greenbrier and Giles frontiers. Second tour at same place under Capt. Daniel Trigg and Lt. McGee. Third tour, under Col. William Preston, was to disperse the tories in Montgomery who had turned out to meet the British advancing from the Carolinas. Col. Skillern was ordered from Botetourt for the same purpose. Fourth term under Capt. Daniel Trigg and Maj. Thomas Quirk was to guard the lead mines in Wythe from the British and tories. Volunteered from latter place under Capt. Isaac Taylor and went with the U. S. troops. Fifth term on Bluestone and in Abb’s Valley, under Capt. John Preston. The order was because of the murder of the Moore family by the Indians. Total service, seven months.

SERVICE ON THE FRONTIER, JOHN LUCAS’ DECLARATION


Went out as captain about 1780 under Col. Wm. Preston, and Lt. Col. Walter Crockett, and served at least six months. Was out twice afterwards under same officers. Resigned at end of war. Went into the Carolinas under Crockett to convey some British and tories from South Carolina to Moravian Town (Salem), N. C. Was engaged frequently in Montgomery, and under Preston surprised and captured some tories under Capt. McDonald. Was then detailed to guard them.

GENERAL SERVICE IN TOURS OF DUTY, JAMES MCKEE’S DECLARATION

James McKee—Rockbridge, January 5, 1835. Born in Pennsylvania, March 14, 1752, died in Rockbridge August 14, 1832.

Drafted from Rockbridge in Summer of 1776, for a tour of three months against the Cherokees, serving under Col. William Christian. Served a tour three months in Greenbrier when the Shawnees attacked Donally’s Fort. Third tour in fall of 1777, at Point Pleasant under Col. John Dickenson, Capt. Charles Campbell, and Lt. Samuel Davidson. Fourth tour as Ensign, January 10, 1781, to April 25, 1781, and marched to Portsmouth. Was out two weeks the following June when Tarleton plundered Charlottesville.

---

1 McAllister’s Virginia Militia, 131.
2 McAllister’s Virginia Militia, 135.
3 McAllister’s Virginia Militia, 120.
Drafted three months in July and marched to headquarters at Westham near Richmond. Last draft of two months in October to march to Yorktown. Total service, seventeen months, twenty-nine days. Declaration by Nancy McKee, widow. Left a son, John T.

**TOURS OF DUTY, ANDREW LEWIS’ DECLARATION**

Andrew Lewis—Montgomery, November 7, 1832. Born October —, 1758. Volunteered from Botetourt in February, 1779, under Capt. Joseph Crockett and Lt. Robert Sayers. Was stationed with other forces at Williamsburg till discharged in May. Gen. Andrew Lewis, his father, was commandant. No enemy appeared on land. Later in same year volunteered under Capt. William McClanahan and went into Montgomery against some tories who had organized for active service. The forces were under Col. William Preston and were engaged a month. Went again in same year against them as volunteer under Capt. James Barnett and Col. Hugh Crockett. Marched with other forces from Ft. Chiswell to Ramseur’s Mill, N. C., where the British and tories had just been defeated, this fact determining the officers to return, the war lasting two months. Went out in February, 1781, under Capt. William McClanahan and Col. Hugh Crockett, and joined Greene’s army in North Carolina. Declarant was in the engagement at Alamance and Reedy Fork. At Guilford was on outpost duty, under Colonels Williams and Howard. Total service one year. Was mounted on his own horse except in first tour. Never received a cent for his services, being then in affluence and only interested in sustaining his country.

**CONDITIONS ON GREENBRIER, JOHN DAY’S DECLARATION**

John Day—Born June 30, 1742, in Bucks County, Pa., removed to Botetourt County. Lived on Greenbrier River in Botetourt County, Va., until 1785; served there in 1775-1776.

The Shawnee Indians had come into Botetourt County in the State of Virginia and killed my brother, David Day, and taken my mother and two sisters, Sally Day and Martha Day, prisoners, and had also taken some other property, and made for their towns. The first night the Indians camped on a mountain between Cape Caper River and Cedar Creek, and at that camp killed my mother, Susan Day, formerly Susan Wylie, daughter of James Wylie. Capt. Fry raised twenty men, of which I was one, and we followed, and when we came to the Indian camp aforesaid, there lay my mother dead and stripped naked, her head skinned, and we lifted her and laid her between two rocks and laid some rocks over her, and we followed on after the Indians. The second day we came in sight of them at their camp, and I raised my gun to shoot one of them and just as I was about to draw trigger I saw one

---

1McAllister’s Virginia Militia, 136.
2Contributed by Mrs. W. H. Welch, Lansing, Michigan.
of my sisters rise up right before the muzzle of my gun, between me and the Indian, and I was so alarmed at seeing my sister rise before my gun that I involuntarily hollowed, which so alarmed the Indians that they broke and run, leaving the prisoners and what they had at the camp and ran with all their might, and we got the prisoners and what property the Indians left at the camp and brought all safe to the post.

After that I volunteered under Capt. Paxton and marched to the point at the mouth of New River. I went as ensign under Capt. Paxton, and in company with Capt. Hall. Colonel Dickson and other officers not recalled. There was a large supply of beves taken along for rations, perhaps 150, and a number of pack horses. We marched slowly until we came to the Point. Here we met with General Hand, Major McDowell, Capt. Arbuckle, and other officers not remembered. While at the Point one white man was killed and four Indians. I cannot exactly tell when we left home on this campaign, and have no papers to help my memory, but it was in warm weather and suppose it to be the latter part of summer or fall of 1776 and returned home towards the next spring, and cannot tell the exact time we were on the expedition, but consider that it must at least be three months, and think it likely it might be more than three months. If I got my discharge I have lost it in moving from one part to another and cannot tell what became of it, and do not recall that ever I received any pay for such services.

While at the Point I recollect there was Capt. Renoes (?) (name not clear) and Capt. Alexander Hamilton.

After I returned home the Indians were still troublesome about Ellis Fort and Days fort during the remainder of the British war and after it, and Capt. Cook appointed me to range as a spy in Botetourt Co., around the forts, to discover if there were any Indian signs in these parts, and under this appointment I acted during the remainder of the British war, and some time after it was over. The Indians were not at war, so as to keep the people forted all the time. The time I acted as spy here was about one year and six months but think the time if all added together would be more than that. On the waters of the Greenbrier River in Va. while I was a Spy John Bridges and James Bridges were killed by Indians, scalped and stripped within a mile and a half of the fort and I was near falling into the hands of the Indians while helping others to escape from them.

Four years after Cornwallis was taken he moved to then Green Co., Tenn., now Jefferson Co., where he died in 1833.

THE AUGUSTA MILITIA AIDED ON THE FRONTIER,
JOHN DIDDLE'S DECLARATION

October 24th, 1832: Aged 87 years; was born in Pennsylvania in 1744, and raised there within seven miles of Philadelphia; resides now sixteen miles

1Printed in Chalkley's Abstracts, Vol. II.
southeast of Staunton; volunteered as one of the militia of Augusta County against the Cherokee Indians in August, 1776, and rendezvoused at David Steele's in the Company of Capt. William Christian and Lieutenant Pat Buchanan; declarant was Sergeant; marched to New River, and was put under the command of Colonel William Christian, of the Militia; thence to an island in the Holston River, where they awaited troops; thence marched for the Indian Nations, but near the French Broad River they were informed that a large body of Indians lay on the other side, whither they crossed in the night, but the Indians had fled; thence marched to the Indian Towns, where they lay for some time, burnt their towns, and were discharged; arrived at home in November, 1776. Appeal being made to the Augusta Militia to turn out against the British, he volunteered and with other troops from Augusta rendezvoused at Tea's in January, 1781; Col. Mathews was in command; declarant was in Capt. John Cunningham's Company; they marched to Fredericksburg, where they lay a few days, and were then ordered to Portsmouth; they crossed the James River at Cabbin Point; thence to Camp Carson, below Suffolk; was in a scrimmage in which Capt. Cunningham was wounded; declarant took a British Yeauger prisoner; was transferred to Capt. Charles Cameron's Company; was discharged with the other troops and reached home in April, 1781; Major William Willson was in the service with him on the first tour, and on the second were Maj. William Willson and John Thompson; Col. or Lieut. Col. Wm. Bowyer and Maj. Alexander Robertson, of the Augusta Militia, served on the second. (Maj.) William Willson, aged 87, deposes that the foregoing declaration is true, and that the Ensign with Capt. William Christian was Zacharish Johnston. John Thompson deposes that he was a soldier and knows that declarant served the last tour.

(MAJOR) WILLIAM WILSON'S DECLARATION

September 25th, 1832: Was born November 7, 1745, in Augusta County; first he volunteered in Capt. Alexander McClenachan's Company, in which William McCutchen was Lieutenant and Joseph Long was Ensign; they assembled at Staunton and marched to Point Pleasant in August, 1774, having joined several companies commanded by Capt. John Morrison, Capt. Samuel Wilson, Capt. George Mathews, Capt. John Lewis, at the Great Levels, in Greenbrier; they had a severe engagement at Point Pleasant, in which Col. Charles Lewis, Capt. McClenachan, Capt. Morrison, and Capt. Willson were killed; the whole number of killed and wounded amounted to 160; thence they went eighty miles to the Indian Towns, thence back to Point Pleasant; there they remained six or eight days awaiting provisions, when they set out on the return home, where they arrived and were disbanded after serving five months; the officers he recalls were Andrew Lewis, Commandant; Charles Lewis, who was killed, was his Colonel. He volunteered again in Capt. John Lyle's Com-

1Printed in Chalkley's Abstracts, Vol. II.
pany, in which Wm. McCutchen was Lieutenant and Joseph Long Ensign; assembled at Lexington in July, 1776, and marched to Holston River, under William Christian; then returned home and was disbanded in the middle of December; Joseph Bell served with him on this tour. On 11th January, 1781, he marched from Widow Teas’s as Sergeant; marched to Richmond, thence to Fredericksburg, thence to Portsmouth, where they joined the main body of soldiers under Baron Steuben; was in two light skirmishes with the British at this place; returned home and were disbanded about the 17th April; was under the command of Sampson Mathews; William Bowyer was his Colonel; Alexander Robinson was Major; the Company Officers were Capt. Thomas Rankin, Lieut.-Col. Alexander Scott, Ensign William Buchanan. On his fourth tour he served as volunteer private in the company of cavalry in which Zachariah Johnston was Captain, Charles Baskins, Lieutenant; Richard Madison, Ensign; they assembled at Widow Teas’s about the first of June, 1781; marched to Richmond. The British were leaving Richmond and retiring to Williamsburg; and declarant’s company joined the main army of Americans pursuing the British; the British remained but a short time at Williamsburg; after leaving that place they were attacked by the Americans after part of the British had passed over to Jamestown Island; many were killed on both sides; after this declarant’s company returned home; his Colonel was William Christian; General Wayne and Colonel Campbell were regular officers he knew.

CAPT. THOMAS ROWLAND’S PETITION FOR PAY FOR HIMSELF AND COMPANY FOR SERVICES IN PROTECTING THE INHABITANTS OF THE FRONTIERS OF FINCASTLE COUNTY, 1777

Col. Fleming ordered horses to be taken to expedite their march so as to be able to render the timely assistance to the inhabitants which their distressed situation so earnestly required. The committee of the House of Delegates having this petition under consideration, Resolved, that the opinion is reasonable and that the said Thomas Rowland and Company ought, severally, to be allowed for the service of their horses as follows, viz.: £1/1/3.


Total £63/16/3.